

N ~~8723-D~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL - MODIFIED HANDLING AUTHORIZED~~

DECLASSIFIED

FIFTH ARMY HISTORY

DECLASSIFIED

~~CONFIDENTIAL - MODIFIED HANDLING AUTHORIZED~~

DECLASSIFIED

FIFTH ARMY HISTORY

16 JANUARY 1944 - 31 MARCH 1944

DECLASSIFIED



D Day at Anzio—soldiers of the 3d Division wade ashore from an LCI in an unopposed landing.

DECLASSIFIED

FIFTH ARMY HISTORY



PART IV

Classification changed to
CONFIDENTIAL - MODIFIED HANDLING AUTHORIZED

Authority

By DA Civ 310-20
may 55.

Cassino and Anzio

REGRADED UNCLASSIFIED
BY AUTHORITY OF AR 380-6 W/C 1,2
BY [Signature] 10 Oct 62
ON 18 Mar 70

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DECLASSIFIED

Lieutenant General MARK W. CLARK

* * * *commanding*

CONTENTS

* * * * *

	<i>page</i>
CHAPTER I. <i>BACKGROUND OF THE ATTACK</i>	1
A. The Opposing Forces	2
1. Enemy Troops and Positions	2
2. Allied Troops and Positions	4
B. Terrain and Enemy Defenses	5
1. Terrain of the Garigliano-Rapido Area	5
2. The Gustav Line	7
CHAPTER II. <i>PLANS FOR THE DRIVE</i>	9
A. Allied Strategy in Italy	9
B. Plans for Operation Shingle (Anzio)	10
1. Amphibious Operations in Fifth Army Strategy	10
2. Early Planning and Postponement	12
3. The New Decision to Launch Shingle	15
4. Development of the Second Shingle Plan	15
5. The Cover Plan	18
6. The G-4 Plan	19
7. Air and Naval Plans	20
8. Final Assault Plan	21
C. Fifth Army Plans to Break the Gustav Line	24
CHAPTER III. <i>ATTACK ACROSS THE GARIGLIANO</i>	27
A. Plans for Operation Panther	27
B. Preparation for the Attack	29
C. Establishing the Bridgehead, 17-20 January	30
1. Attack of the 5 Division	30

	<i>page</i>
2. Attack of the 56 Division	31
3. Attempt of the 46 Division to Cross the Garigliano	32
4. Air Support for 10 Corps	33
D. Consolidating the Bridgehead, 21 January-19 February	34
1. Enemy Reinforcements and Counterattacks	34
2. Resumption of the Offensive by 10 Corps	35
E. Summary of 10 Corps Action	37
CHAPTER IV. <i>ATTACKS ACROSS THE RAPIDO</i>	39
A. The Battle of Sant'Angelo, 21-22 January	39
1. II Corps Plan of Attack	40
2. Plans of the 36th Division	41
3. Regimental Plans to Capture Sant'Angelo	42
4. The First Effort	44
5. The Second Effort	45
6. Summary of the Battle of Sant'Angelo	47
B. Breaching the North Flank of the Gustav Line, 21-31 January	48
1. The Battle of Mount Santa Croce	48
2. The Plan to Envelop Cassino from the North	49
3. The 34th Division Crosses the Rapido	51
4. Capture of Hills 56 and 213	53
5. The Belvedere Bridgehead	55
6. Artillery and Air Support	56
C. Summary of the Rapido Operation	57
CHAPTER V. <i>THE ANZIO BEACHHEAD</i>	59
A. Final Preparations for Operation Shingle	59
1. Troop Movements and Training	59
2. Preliminary Air Program	60
3. Mounting the Operation	61
B. Seizing the Beachhead, 22-24 January	62
1. The Landing	62
2. Air Support on D Day	64
3. At the Beaches	64
4. Terrain of the Beachhead Area	65
5. Advance to the Beachhead Line	67

	<i>page</i>
C. Preparing to Expand the Beachhead, 25-29 January	68
1. The 3d Division Advance on Cisterna	69
2. The 1 Division Seizes the Factory	70
3. Building up the Beachhead	71
4. Situation on the Eve of the Attack	72
D. Attack for Cisterna and Campoleone, 30 January-1 February	73
1. Plan of Attack	73
2. The 3d Division Attack for Cisterna: The Loss of the Rangers.	74
3. Attack up the Albano Road	78
4. Attack for Campoleone	80
5. Summary	82
E. VI Corps Assumes the Defensive	83
F. Summary of Action, 22 January-3 February	85
 CHAPTER VI. <i>THE FEBRUARY DRIVE ON CASSINO</i>	 87
A. The Enemy and the Terrain	87
B. The 34th Division Drive on Cassino, 1-14 February	88
1. Plan of Maneuver	88
2. The Action of 1-3 February	89
3. The Action of 4-7 February	92
4. Shifts and Plans	93
5. The Action of 8-10 February	94
6. The Final Effort by II Corps	95
7. Summary of the Action	96
C. The New Zealand Corps in the Battle of Cassino, 15-29 February	97
1. Plans for the Employment of the New Zealand Corps	97
2. The Action	98
D. Summary of the February Drive on Cassino	100
 CHAPTER VII. <i>THE FIRST COUNTERATTACK AT ANZIO</i>	 101
A. The Battle of the Campoleone Salient, 3-5 February	101
1. Enemy Intentions and Our Positions	101
2. The Enemy Attacks	103
3. The 1 Division Withdraws	104
B. VI Corps Plan of Defense	105
1. The Outline Plan	105
2. Preparation of Defenses	106

	<i>page</i>
C. Interlude Between Attacks, 5-7 February	108
1. The Enemy Tests the 3d Division Line	108
2. The Build-up of Enemy Artillery	109
3. Enemy Air Attacks	110
D. The Battle for the Factory, 7-12 February	111
1. Tactical Importance of the Factory Area	112
2. The Enemy Plan of Attack	112
3. First Phase of the Attack	113
4. The Enemy Takes the Factory	116
5. The Loss of Carroceto	119
6. The 1st Special Service Force Raids Sessano, 9-10 February.	120
7. The 45th Division Attempts to Retake the Factory . . .	120
8. Results of the Enemy's First Drive	123
 CHAPTER VIII. <i>HOLDING THE BEACHHEAD</i>	 125
A. Before the Attack	125
1. VI Corps Prepares for the Attack	125
2. Enemy Build-up	127
3. Enemy Plan of Attack	128
B. The All-out Drive to Destroy the Beachhead, 16-19 February	129
1. The First Day	129
2. The Second Day	133
3. Shifts and a Counterattack	135
4. The Day of Crisis	136
5. The Tide Turns	139
6. VI Corps Counterattacks	140
7. The Battle Is Won	142
8. Reasons for the Enemy Failure	143
9. The Losses	145
C. The Final Enemy Drive, 20 February-4 March	146
1. VI Corps Improves its Defenses	146
2. A Period of Local Attacks	148
3. The Enemy Prepares to Attack	150
4. Action on the British Front on 28 February	151
5. The Attack Against the 3d Division on 29 February . . .	151
6. Continuation of the Attack	154
D. The Enemy Attack Fails	156

	<i>page</i>
CHAPTER IX. <i>STALEMATE AT ANZIO</i>	159
A. Stabilization of the Beachhead	159
B. Special Features of the Anzio Operation.	161
1. Development of the Beachhead Defenses	161
2. Problems of Replacements and Morale	163
3. Medical Problems	164
4. Artillery Action	167
5. Supplying the Beachhead	168
6. Antiaircraft Protection	171
 CHAPTER X. <i>STALEMATE AT CASSINO</i>	 175
A. The Lull in the Battle of Cassino	175
B. Plans for the Assault of 15 March	176
C. Second New Zealand Attack on Cassino, 15-23 March	178
1. Air and Artillery Preparation	178
2. The Action	180
3. Summary	183
D. Regrouping of the Allied Armies	183
 CHAPTER XI. <i>THE CASSINO-ANZIO OPERATION</i>	 187
A. Gains of the Cassino-Anzio Campaign	187
B. The Action of Supporting Arms	188
C. Eighth Army Activities	190

Annexes

	<i>page</i>
* * * * *	
Number One. <i>Operations Instructions of 15th Army Group</i>	191
A. Operations Instruction No. 32, 2 January 1944.	193
B. Operations Instruction No. 34, 12 January 1944	195
C. Operations Instruction No. 37 (ACMF), 2 February 1944	199
D. Operations Instruction No. 42 (ACMF), 11 February 1944.	201
 Number Two. <i>Orders and Instructions of Fifth Army</i>	 203
A. Operations Instruction No. 13, 10 January 1944	205
B. Field Order No. 5, 12 January 1944	207

	<i>page</i>
C. Operations Instruction No. 14, 5 February 1944	209
D. Operations Instruction No. 15, 7 February 1944	211
E. Operations Instruction No. 16, 24 February 1944	212
Number Three. <i>Statistics</i>	215
A. Casualties, U. S. Forces, 16 January-31 March 1944	217
B. Total Casualties and Strength	220
C. Major Ordnance Losses, 20 January-29 March 1944	221
D. Artillery Expenditures, 20 January-30 March 1944	224
E. Prisoners of War, 16 January-31 March 1944	225
F. Quartermaster Supply, January-March 1944	230
G. Almanac, 16 January-31 March 1944	232
Number Four. <i>Fifth Army Staff</i>	235
Number Five. <i>Troop List of Fifth Army</i> , 14 February 1944	239

Maps * * * * *

	<i>opposite page</i>
1. Fifth Army Front, 15 January 1944	8
2. Allied Strategy in Italy, January 1944	26
3. 10 Corps Attack across the Garigliano, 17 January-8 February 1944.	38
4. Crossing the Rapido, 20-22 January 1944	48
5. The Attack North of Cassino, 21-31 January 1944	58
6. The Anzio Landing and the Initial Expansion of the Beachhead, 22-28 January 1944	72
7. The Expansion of the Anzio Beachhead, 30 January-1 February 1944.	82
8. The Battle of Cassino, 1-3 February 1944	90
9. The Battle of Cassino, 4-12 February 1944	100
10. Attack on the Campoleone Salient, 3-5 February 1944	104
11. VI Corps Plan for Organization of the Beachhead Defenses, 5 Fe- bruary 1944	106
12. The Enemy Captures the Factory and Carroceto, 8-10 February 1944.	124
13. First Day of the Enemy's All-Out Drive, 16 February 1944	132
14. Second Day of the Enemy's All-Out Drive, 17 February 1944	136
15. Third Day of the Enemy's All-Out Drive, 18 February 1944	140

opposite page

16. The Final Enemy Drive to Destroy the Beachhead, 28 February-3 March 1944 158

17. The New Zealand Corps at Cassino, 15-21 March 1944 182

18A. Disposition of Allied and Enemy Forces on the Southern Front, 31 March 1944 190

18B. Disposition of Allied and Enemy Forces at the Beachhead, 31 March 1944 190

Photographs * * * * *

opposite page

D Day at Anzio—Soldiers of the 3d Division wade ashore from an LCI in an unopposed landing *Frontispiece*

Snow-capped Mount Cairo looms high above the hills where the 34th Division fought in February 6

An Italian pack train struggles through the snow on the extreme north flank of Fifth Army 7

A ferry on the lower Garigliano, 20 January 1944. Bridges were knocked out as soon as built 31

An 81-mm mortar of the 141st Infantry fires at the Germans across the Rapido River 42

Soldiers move up toward the Rapido with smoke pots, to be used in screening the crossings 43

Wounded men of the 142nd Infantry, from the Castellone battlefield, cross the Rapido Valley 54

French antiaircraft artillery guarding the FEC supply route to the Belvedere sector 55

D Day at Anzio—the invasion fleet sends ashore its Dukws and trucks on X-Ray Beach 64

Men of the 540th Engineers lay matting for a temporary road on the beach near Nettuno 65

Machine-gun position of the 504th Parachute Infantry, built in a farm house near Cisterna 86

The Cassino “headland,” looking west across the Rapido Valley to Cassino and Monastery Hill 87

The bombing of the Abbey, 15 February. Castle Hill in the foreground . 98

A camouflaged 155-mm gun (36th Field Artillery) has just fired on the Abbey, 15 February 1944 99

Enemy bombs score a hit on an ammunition convoy on the main street of Nettuno, 7 February 1944	110
After an enemy air raid: two landing craft burn in the sea off Anzio, 30 January 1944	111
German prisoners pass our infantry on a small road near Carroceto, 19 February 1944	142
LST's disgorge vehicles and men in Anzio harbor, later pulverized by shelling and bombing	143
German prisoners, taken in March at the Anzio beachhead, are evacuated to the rear	160
Lineman of the Signal Corps straighten out their wires at an Anzio road junction	161
Two wire repairmen of the 3d Infantry Division restore the lines leading toward Cisterna	164
The wounded are placed aboard ship at Anzio, to be transported to hospitals at Naples	165
This quadruple-mounted gun waits for its fifth German victim	172
The 90-mm gun (antiaircraft) was also used for ground fire at the Anzio beachhead	173
Cassino as it appeared before our attack, looking toward Castle Hill	178
Dust and smoke eddy upward from the ruins of Cassino during the bombing, 15 March 1944	179
A 57-mm antitank gun in position just north of Cassino. In the background, Mount Trocchio	186
Its superstructure in ruins, the Abbey of Montecassino still commands every approach	187
A Long Tom of the 36th Field Artillery fires a mission at night on the Cassino front	188
Fifth Army artillery was greatly strengthened by the arrival of the 240-mm howitzers	189

CHAPTER I * * * * *

Background of the Attack

THE Italian campaign had been in progress for slightly more than four months when Fifth Army reached the Gustav Line about 15 January 1944. During the preceding period Lieutenant General Mark W. Clark's forces had driven the Germans from the beaches of the Gulf of Salerno, past Naples, across the Volturno River, and through the Winter Line barrier of mountains. By the middle of January the enemy had withdrawn into the formidable Gustav Line behind the Garigliano and Rapido rivers.

Throughout the advance of Fifth Army from 9 September 1943, when the American VI Corps and the British 10 Corps made their initial landings, the enemy fought a series of delaying actions. After his attempt to defeat the invasion failed, he withdrew up the Italian peninsula to the Volturno River. Naples fell to Fifth Army on 1 October; on the night of 12-13 October our victorious divisions began to cross the Volturno River. This barrier having been lost, the Germans continued their orderly withdrawal to the Winter Line. On 15 November Fifth Army came to a temporary halt before this line to rest its weary troops, to reorganize, and to build up supply levels.

The pursuit of the enemy from Salerno had been long and difficult. German ingenuity made the most of demolitions, minefields, and rearguard actions to impede our advance. At the same time the enemy was rushing work on the Winter and Gustav Lines, where he intended to make an all-out effort to hold Fifth Army. Fresh enemy units were appearing in the line, and reinforcements were coming up from reserves in north Italy. Fifth Army on the other hand had few reserves at its disposal. The 3d, 45th, and 34th Infantry Divisions had been in combat almost without relief since September. The 1st Armored and 36th Infantry Divisions were in reserve; the 82d Airborne Division was garrisoning Naples and preparing to leave the theater. Armor could be of little use until the infantry broke through to the Liri Valley. British troops

of 10 Corps included the 46 Infantry, 56 Infantry, and 7 Armoured Divisions and the 23 Armoured Brigade. These units had fought with little respite since 9 September; when the Garigliano River was reached, the 7 Armoured Division was withdrawn to be sent to England. The American II Corps, with the 3d Division, 36th Division, and the 1st Special Service Force under its command, took over the center of the line near Mignano. Other reliefs were carried out, and at the beginning of December the attack on the Winter Line was under way.

During the next six weeks our troops drove the enemy from strong positions in the most difficult type of mountain fighting. The Camino hills were cleared by 9 December; Mount Lungo and San Pietro were captured by 17 December; and on the north VI Corps had gained nearly three miles in its advance toward Sant'Elia and Atina. The French Expeditionary Corps (FEC) relieved VI Corps early in January and continued the drive on Sant'Elia, while II Corps went on to capture the hills to the south as far as Cervaro and Mount Trocchio. All of these victories occurred in the first fortnight of January and crushed the Winter Line. Ahead lay the Garigliano and Rapido rivers barring the way to the Liri Valley. There was to be no appreciable lull in the activities of Fifth Army. The assault on the Gustav Line followed almost at once.

A. THE OPPOSING FORCES

See Map No. 1

1. *Enemy Troops and Positions.* Field Marshal Albert Kesselring's High Command Southwest had an estimated 24 divisions in Italy in mid-January. The German Fourteenth Army under General Eberhard von Mackensen occupied north Italy above the line Grosseto-Ancona with 11½ divisions. Four of these divisions were forming and four were in defensive roles. The German Tenth Army, commanded by General Hans von Vietinghoff genannt Scheel, opposed the Allied advance up the peninsula with 2 corps totalling 13 divisions. On the Eighth Army front LXXXVI Panzer (Armored) Corps held its defensive line with four divisions. From the coast inland were the 1st Parachute, 26th Panzer, 334th Grenadier (Infantry), and 305th Grenadier Divisions. The 90th Panzer Grenadier (Armored Infantry) Division was in reserve. On the Fifth Army front there were four divisions in the line held by XIV Panzer Corps, from the mouth of the Garigliano River north to the Apennines (1).

(1) For the major units in the divisions opposing Fifth Army at Cassino and Anzio, see Annex No. 3E.

The 94th Grenadier Division had one regiment guarding the coast near Gaeta, with the rest of the division spread out rather thinly on the lower Garigliano along a front more than 12 miles wide. The adjacent 15th Panzer Grenadier Division, reinforced by elements of the Hermann Goering Panzer Division, held a front of more than eight miles on the upper Garigliano River to its confluence with the Liri River, and then along the Rapido River nearly to Highway 6 just south of Cassino. The 44th Grenadier Division, which had shifted south in December to relieve the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division, extended north from Highway 6 for about four miles to the village of Cairo. This division, which had suffered heavy losses during the last phase of the Winter Line drive, was strengthened with the 2d Battalion, 15th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and the 2d Battalion, 71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment, both of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division. Replacements from the 305th Marsch Battalion, originally intended for the 305th Grenadier Division on the Eighth Army front, had also been shunted to the 44th Grenadier Division. The 5th Mountain Division (reinforced) held along the front of the FEC for about 11 miles northeast from Cairo. This division, considerably weakened by the drive of the French during 12-15 January, had been reinforced by the 1st Battalion, 115th Panzer Grenadier Regiment; the 3d Independent Mountain Battalion; and possibly by at least part of the 1st Battalion, 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment. For reserves XIV Panzer Corps could draw upon the 3d Panzer Grenadier, the Hermann Goering Panzer, and the 29th Panzer Grenadier Divisions. A new division, the 4th Parachute, was being formed near Rome.

At the opening of the Fifth Army attack against the Gustav Line the enemy was still in the process of regrouping his forces. This regrouping had been going on during the closing phases of the Winter Line drive, which may be considered as having ended with the capture of Mount Trocchio on 15 January. The enemy had fallen back slowly; he had shifted units frantically to reinforce the sectors most seriously threatened by our advance. While many vicious counterattacks had delayed Fifth Army, they had also seriously impaired the combat efficiency of several enemy units. In the course of readjusting his order of battle the enemy moved the 8th Panzer Grenadier Regiment from the Rome area to the left flank of the 5th Mountain Division facing the French; the 71st Grenadier Division came from Trieste to the 44th Grenadier Division sector in the center, arriving on 17 January; the 90th Panzer Grenadier Division was moving to the right from the Eighth Army front to bolster the Garigliano River line. Our offensives on the southern front and at Anzio caught the enemy by surprise and considerably off balance because of the shifts then under way.

2. *Allied Troops and Positions.* When Fifth Army began its offensive against the Gustav Line, its forces were extended north for more than 35 miles from the Tyrrhenian Sea to the Abruzzi National Park. The British 10 Corps, commanded by Lt. Gen. Sir Richard L. McCreery, was on the left; the American II Corps under Maj. Gen. Geoffrey T. Keyes held the center; and the FEC, commanded by General Alphonse Juin, was on the right. Along most of this front our troops were in position a short distance east of the Garigliano–Rapido river line. On their extreme right the French had crossed the Rapido near its source to establish outposts on Mount Santa Croce and L’Arena Hill. For the most part a narrow no-man’s land lay between our main lines of resistance and the rivers. Patrols from each of the opposing armies operated in this area and frequently crossed the rivers to probe the enemy’s positions, to capture prisoners for interrogation, or to create a nuisance by laying mines.

On 16 January the left of the Fifth Army line was held by 10 Corps from the coast near the mouth of the Garigliano River north to a short distance above the junction of the Liri and Gari rivers. On the 10 Corps left flank the Hicks Force, formed from elements of the 56 Division, had relieved the 169 Brigade (56 Division) on 9 January and defended a five-mile front. The 23 Armoured Brigade had taken over a part of the 46 Division sector on 5 January and held a four-mile front along the Garigliano River. The 46 Division on the right of 10 Corps defended a sector of about six miles north to the boundary with II Corps. The center of Fifth Army, along the Rapido River north to the vicinity of Sant’Elia, was the responsibility of II Corps. The 36th Division was on the left south of Highway 6; the 34th Division was on the right north of the highway. The 1st Special Service Force held a narrow sector on the Corps right flank until it went out of the line on 17 January. The FEC, which had relieved VI Corps on 3 January, guarded the north flank of the Army for 12 miles from Sant’Elia to the boundary with Eighth Army. On the left of this sector was the 3d Algerian Infantry Division (3^e Division d’Infanterie Algérienne); on the right was the 2d Moroccan Infantry Division (2^e Division d’Infanterie Marocaine). Accordingly, at the beginning of its operations against the Gustav Line Fifth Army had the equivalent of about seven divisions in position for the attack.

The Gustav Line and Anzio operations were destined to be carried out for the most part by troops already in the theater. Reinforcements received by Eighth Army permitted the shifting of the British 5 Infantry Division to 10 Corps on 6-9 January. This division assumed command over the south flank of 10 Corps, relieving the 169 Brigade and permitting the 56 Division to narrow its front. Very little of the 5 Division was committed until 17 January.

Until that time the Hicks Force, approximately equivalent to a battalion combat team, served as a screen on the lower Garigliano plain.

There were few reserves available for II Corps. A large portion of the 1st Armored Division, as well as the 3d and 45th Divisions, the 504th Parachute Infantry, and the Ranger Force, were to serve under VI Corps at Anzio. Combat Command B of the 1st Armored Division closed near Mignano on 21 January. The 88th Infantry Division landed in Italy early in February but was not yet ready for combat. Relieved from its long tour of guard duty in Algiers, the 2d Battalion, 133d Infantry, arrived on 15 March. The 339th Infantry Regiment, first element of the 85th Infantry Division to reach Italy, also came in on 15 March. Thus Fifth Army could expect neither substantial American reinforcements nor reserves to be available to support the attack on the Gustav Line.

The weakness of Fifth Army, largely the result of maintaining two fronts, was met by moving the 2 New Zealand, the 4 Indian, and the British 78 Infantry Divisions from the Eighth Army front early in February. These three divisions, with Combat Command B in reserve, were to form the New Zealand Corps. The FEC was strengthened by the 4th Moroccan Mountain Division (4^e Division de Montagne Marocaine), which arrived in Italy by way of Corsica and began to assemble at Caivano on 12 February. On the next day the French were further reinforced by a combat team of the 1st Italian Motorized Group (1. Raggruppamento Italiano Motorizzato), which took over a narrow sector in a defensive role; the rest of this group was used primarily on supply and guard duties.

B. *TERRAIN AND ENEMY DEFENSES*

See Map No. 1

1. *Terrain of the Garigliano-Rapido Area.* Rivers and mountain masses make the terrain of the Gustav Line one of the most favorable areas for defense and one of the most difficult for offense in all Italy. The Rapido, Gari, and Garigliano form a continuous curving line from Mount Santa Croce on the north to the Tyrrhenian Sea on the south. Rising near Mount Santa Croce, the Rapido River flows southwest for about ten miles, joins with Secco Creek, and then turns south toward Cassino. At the north edge of Cassino the Rapido turns to the east and then south to cross Highway 6. About four miles south of the highway Cesa Martino Creek flows into the Rapido from the

northeast to form the Gari River. This stream meanders to the southeast for about two and one-half miles to flow into the Liri River. The combined rivers make up the Garigliano, which continues south and southwest more than 15 miles to the sea.

The Rapido flows swiftly through mountains to Sant'Elia where it crosses the upper valley and skirts the Cassino headland. This valley varies in width from two to three miles and is cut by numerous streams and canals. South of Highway 6 Mount Trocchio is the largest interruption in the valley floor, which broadens out to the west into the Liri Valley. Smaller hills accentuate the rolling terrain, spotted with brush and small trees. The valley of the Garigliano is about two miles wide between Sant'Ambrogio on the west side of the river and the Camino hills on the east, then practically disappears as the river flows past a shoulder of the mountain mass. Here the lower Garigliano plain begins; fanning out quickly, this plain is some 12 miles wide at the mouth of the river from Mount Scauri on the west side to the Mount Mas-sico ridge on the east.

The Liri Valley at its eastern end lies between Sant'Ambrogio and Cassino. The Liri River itself marks the south side of the valley, which extends north some seven miles. Just west of the Rapido and Gari rivers this valley is rolling in character with numerous patches of brush and timber. At Sant'Angelo in Teodice (Sant'Angelo) there are bluffs some 40 to 50 feet above the west bank of the Rapido. South of the Liri River, from east to west, are the towns of Sant'Ambrogio, Sant'Apollinare, and San Giorgio. North of the Liri is Pignataro, with Piedimonte, Aquino, and Pontecorvo lying to the north and northwest.

Mountain masses flank the Liri Valley on both north and south. Mount Juga (650 meters), Mount Faito (825 meters), Mount Majo (940 meters), and other peaks south of the Liri are both rough and steep. From positions in these mountains the enemy could defend not only the Garigliano River but also the south part of the Liri Valley. Mount Cairo, 1669 meters in height, dominates the mountains on the north flank of the valley. Lesser peaks extend southeast to form the Cassino headland, which terminates in Monastery Hill (516 meters). To the northeast of Mount Cairo are such peaks as Abate Hill (915 meters), Belvedere Hill (721 meters), Mount Cifalco (947 meters), Mount Marrone (1069 meters), and Mount Santa Croce (1184 meters).

The two principal routes leading into the area of the Gustav Line are Highway 7 along the coast and Highway 6 on the north side of the Liri Valley. A north-south road from Atina to Highway 7 follows the Secco and Rapido streams, passes through Cassino, and then follows along the west side of the



Snow-capped Mount Cairo looms high above the hills where the 34th Division fought in February.



An Italian pack train struggles through the snow on the extreme north flank of Fifth Army.

Rapido and Garigliano rivers. All of this road south of Cassino was under German control, although subject to our artillery fire. North of Cassino the road was under enemy observation and artillery fire; most of it, from Atina to the Rapido, ran through enemy territory.

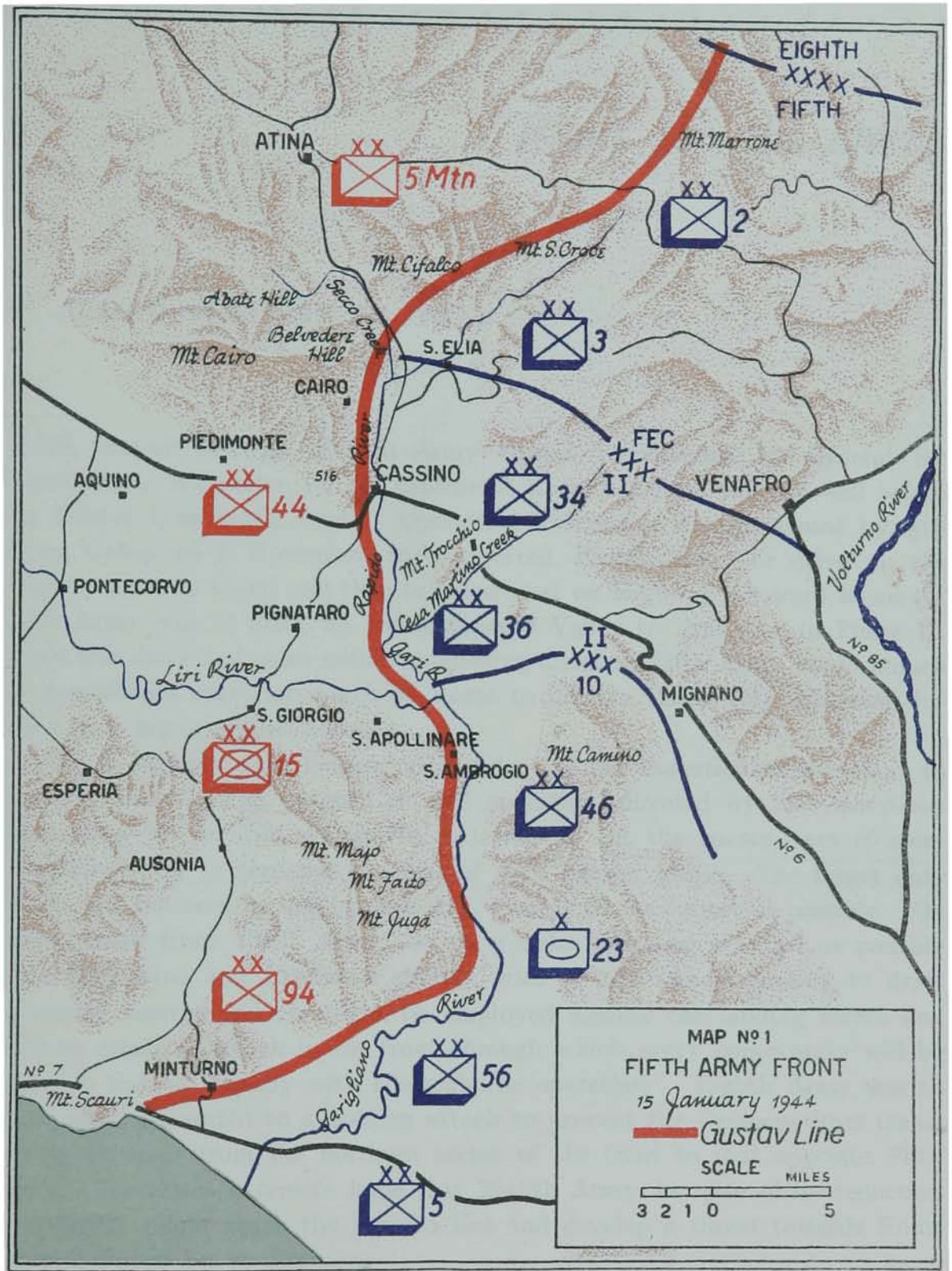
2. *The Gustav Line.* Throughout the Winter Line battle the enemy had been working feverishly on his positions behind the Rapido and Garigliano rivers. The Todt Organization, supplemented by civilians and prisoners of war pressed into service, constructed a belt of defenses in depth which extended from Mount Marrone southwest to Belvedere Hill, then south to Cassino, Sant'Angelo, Sant'Ambrogio, and west of the Garigliano to Mount Scauri.

There were in general fewer and less carefully prepared defensive works at each end of the line than in the center. On the north the mountains were themselves tremendous obstacles. Here the enemy followed his customary practice of siting many mortars and machine guns on the reverse slopes, while automatic weapons in well camouflaged emplacements covered the forward slopes. Minefields blocked natural avenues of approach and every trail was swept by machine guns. The strongest portion of the line was known to extend from the village of Cairo south to Sant'Ambrogio. Above Cassino the water of the Rapido had been diverted onto flat ground east of the river, making the area too soft for armor. The approaches to the river were extensively mined. Lavish use was made of the box mine, which contains almost no metal and is hard to detect. Bands of wire were stretched along the west bank, and more minefields were laid between the river and the mountains. Very carefully constructed emplacements were blasted and dug into the steep, barren slopes west of the river. Large enough to contain living quarters for troops, these concrete and steel fortifications could withstand direct hits by artillery shells. Concealed communication trenches led to machine-gun emplacements. Fields of fire were cleared and so interlocked as to command all approaches from the east. Steep slopes, seamed with deep ravines, were numerous in the mountains north and northwest of Cassino. This terrain was thoroughly organized with wire, felled trees, concrete bunkers, and steel-turreted machine-gun emplacements. Observation posts on the mountains and in the Abbey of Montecassino perched on Monastery Hill gave the enemy a perfect view of the approaches to the Rapido.

Cassino was more strongly fortified than any other city thus far encountered by Fifth Army in Italy. Its stone buildings and narrow streets were admirably suited for defense. Snipers and troops with automatic weapons were garrisoned in strategically located buildings. Machine-gun emplacements, reinforced with concrete and steel and railroad ties, were concealed within the buildings. Self-

propelled guns and tanks guarded every approach to the town. A series of hills and ridges provided close-in defenses behind the town. On the slopes of these hills were numerous machine-gun emplacements blasted out of the rock. The north-south roads from Cairo and Sant'Elia and Highway 6 from the southeast were mined and covered by artillery, mortar, and Nebelwerfer fire. The muddy plains to the east were thick with mines and wire.

Though lacking the advantages of Cassino, the Rapido line south to the Liri River was also thoroughly organized. Mines and wire guarded the approaches from the east. Other minefields and more wire lay west of the river. Pillboxes and machine-gun emplacements in stone buildings covered the fortifications. Artillery and Nebelwerfers farther up the valley and defiladed in high ground on either side could cover nearly every foot of the river. South of the Liri River the Gustav Line was less strongly fortified than in the Rapido sector. Here too there were extensive minefields and wire barriers, steel pillboxes, and concrete bunkers, but the enemy depended upon the mountains, which he considered to be practically impassable, to turn the scale against the Allied troops. Again the reverse slopes were strongly organized, with automatic weapons on forward slopes to cover possible approaches. The enemy, quick to shift reserves where most needed, could operate behind a mask of hills; nearly every daylight move by Allied forces toward the Garigliano could be observed by the enemy west of the river. The area of the Gustav Line had long provided the Italian General Staff with ideal terrain for field exercises. In these problems forces representing the enemy had never been able to penetrate the defense. The Italians considered the area as an impregnable obstacle to any army attempting to capture Rome from the south. The Germans were determined to prove the validity of that assumption.



CHAPTER II * * * * *

Plans for the Drive

A. ALLIED STRATEGY IN ITALY

See Map No. 2

THE over-all strategy of 15th Army Group, commanded by General Sir Harold R. L. Alexander, for the capture of Rome had been outlined well before the Winter Line battle began. Operations Instruction No. 31, issued by 15th Army Group on 8 November 1943, directed Eighth Army to drive up the Adriatic coast to Chieti and then to wheel west on Highway 5 toward Rome (1). Fifth Army was to drive up the Liri-Sacco Valley to Frosinone in Phase II. When this drive had come within supporting distance, Fifth Army would launch an amphibious operation south of Rome to initiate Phase III. Planning for this phase began almost at once.

On 2 January 1944 General Alexander ordered execution of the plans to land at Anzio. The purpose of this operation, directed by his Operations Instruction No. 32 (*See Annex No. 1A*), was to cut the enemy lines of communication and to threaten the rear of XIV Panzer Corps. The target date was to fall between 20 and 31 January, as near to the former as possible. On the southern front Fifth Army was to "make as strong a thrust as possible towards Cassino and Frosinone shortly prior to the assault landing to draw in enemy reserves which might be employed against the landing forces and then to create a breach in his front through which every opportunity will be taken to link up rapidly with the seaborne operation." Eighth Army was to make what amounted to a holding attack to prevent the Germans from transferring divisions from the northern sector of the front to that opposite Fifth Army. There was a remote hope that Eighth Army, in spite of its reduction in strength, might reach the Pescara line and develop a threat towards Rome through Popoli by 20 January.

(1) See Fifth Army History, Part III, Annex No. 1A.

On 12 January Fifth Army began a four-day drive which was to end with the capture of the last positions in the Winter Line. On the day that this drive began, General Alexander issued Operations Instruction No. 34 (*See Annex No. 1B*), entitled The Battle for Rome. The enemy, having lost heavily, was in the process of regrouping his forces, and it was estimated that there might be a lack of balance and some disorganization in his dispositions during the next few weeks. If true he was not likely to undertake offensive operations on a large scale but could be expected to defend his positions tenaciously. D Day for the seaborne operation in the Nettuno-Anzio area was set as 22 January, and there was to be no postponement except for bad weather. The specific tasks of Fifth Army were to force the enemy to withdraw north of Rome, and at the same time to inflict the maximum losses on German forces south of Rome. Lt. Gen. Sir Oliver H. Leese, commanding Eighth Army, was directed to maintain sufficient pressure on the enemy forces on his front to prevent the enemy from moving any troops from LXXXVI Panzer Corps to the Fifth Army front. The 2 New Zealand Division was to be withdrawn from Eighth Army and placed in Army Group reserve for employment as the course of operations might dictate. Primarily, however, it was intended to be used for exploitation for which its long range and mobility were peculiarly suited, and would be placed under command of Fifth Army when a suitable opportunity for its employment could be seen.

General Alexander emphasized the importance of not allowing the enemy "any respite in which to reorganize or take up new positions. The momentum of our advance must be maintained at all costs to the limit of our resources. The enemy will be compelled to react to the threat to his communications and rear, and advantage must be taken of this to break through his main defences, and to ensure that the two forces operating under Comd Fifth Army join hands at the earliest possible moment." After this junction Fifth Army was to advance north of Rome as quickly as possible to the general line Terni-Viterbo-Civitavecchia. More distant objectives for Eighth Army were stated as being the area Ravenna-Rimini-Faenza; those of Fifth Army were the area Pistoia-Florence-Pisa.

B. PLANS FOR OPERATION SHINGLE (ANZIO)

1. *Amphibious Operations in Fifth Army Strategy.* General Clark was fully aware of the strategic advantages of amphibious operations. Landings in force behind the enemy's lines to compel his withdrawal from prepared positions had been considered seriously since our arrival in Italy. After the battle

of Salerno Fifth Army had studied possible landings south of the Volturno River, south of the Garigliano River in the Mondragone area, on the Gulf of Gaeta, in the Sperlonga and Terracina areas, and at Anzio and Civitavecchia farther north. Early in October a special amphibious section, headed by Brig. Gen. John W. O'Daniel, was attached to the Army G-3 Section to plan for many of these operations; but for such reasons as the lack of troops and landing craft, poor beach conditions, or unfavorable tactical situations none of the plans was approved. Moreover, the requirements of the Italian campaign in craft and manpower had to be fitted into over-all Allied plans, and the necessary troops and craft for any large-scale landing were earmarked for other theaters. A possibility for a major amphibious operation appeared in November when Fifth Army had reached the Winter Line, but General Clark did not consider such a move feasible at that time with the limited number of troops under his command. To divide his forces would have meant being weak at both points and would have invited defeat in detail. In order for an amphibious end run to succeed, troops and landing craft must be available; above all the tactical situation must be favorable.

In a series of meetings at La Marsa, Tunisia, in late October and early November 1943 General Eisenhower and his senior commanders discussed plans for maintaining the impetus of the lagging offensive in Italy. General Alexander strongly urged launching an amphibious assault around the enemy's right flank as part of a general offensive to seize Rome. The availability of landing craft was the critical factor. As agreed by the Combined Chiefs of Staff at the Quebec conference in August 1943, 68 of the 90 LST's in the Mediterranean were scheduled to leave at once for other theaters to be used in future operations in 1944. General Eisenhower, however, secured permission from the Combined Chiefs of Staff to retain the 68 LST's until 15 December in order not to jeopardize the Italian campaign.

The disposition of these craft was discussed at a conference held by General Alexander at Bari on 8 November 1943. It was decided that their initial employment would be to accelerate the build-up of Allied troops in Italy and to increase the Strategic Air Force. 15th Army Group then proposed keeping the landing craft after 15 December for an amphibious operation in support of the main offensive toward Rome. A force landed on the enemy flank below Rome, once Fifth Army had already broken through the main German defenses in the south, might so threaten Kesselring's communications as to force him into rapid retreat. This appreciation was to result in the Anzio landing.

On the day of the Bari conference General Alexander issued Operations Instruction No. 31 outlining his plan for a co-ordinated effort to break through

to Rome. The third phase in this effort, as already noted, consisted of an amphibious operation south of Rome directed on Colli Laziali, a commanding hill mass astride the vital communications routes supplying XIV Panzer Corps south of Rome. An amphibious landing on the enemy flank, directed at Colli Laziali, would threaten to cut off the German troops. Combined with a frontal assault, this threat would drive the enemy north of the last barrier in the approach to Rome. It was considered essential that Fifth Army attack as soon as possible so that our troops on the south would be in position to support the amphibious operation prior to the withdrawal of the available craft.

2. *Early Planning and Postponement.* From this point on, planning for the newly named Operation Shingle became the joint responsibility of the Commanding General, Fifth Army; the Naval Commander Shingle; and the Commanding General, XII Air Support Command. The Naval Commander-in-Chief Mediterranean appointed Rear Admiral F. C. Lowry, U.S. Navy, as Naval Commander Shingle and directed him and his staff to begin planning at once with Fifth Army. In a radio message of 10 November to General Clark the Naval Commander-in-Chief Mediterranean urged that because of the short time the additional craft would be available and also because a successful advance on the Fifth Army front would rapidly crystallize the target date for Shingle, it was of utmost importance that combined planning begin as soon as possible. Therefore on 12 November Maj. Gen. Alfred M. Gruenther, Army Chief of Staff, informed Brig. Gen. Donald W. Brann, Army G-3, that he would have over-all charge of a Fifth Army planning staff to be set up immediately in the royal palace at Caserta. 15th Army Group suggested plans be made on the basis of a lift of one reinforced division (23,000 men) for an earliest target date of 20 December. Because a division had not yet been assigned, pending developments on the Fifth Army front, the Army staff was to draw up the division plan in order to take the fullest advantage of time.

The beaches selected for the operation were near Anzio, a small port and resort 31 miles below Rome. (*See Map No. 6.*) Here, along the low, level coastal plain, was open terrain suitable for maneuver; good roads led 20 miles inland to the key Colli Laziali hill mass. The greatest natural obstacle, however, was the poor quality of the beaches. Naval and engineer interpretation of air photos revealed only 3 suitable landing sites: a small beach right in the port of Anzio, a 5600-yard stretch 5 miles west of Anzio, and another 4 miles to the east. The offshore gradients were very shallow, averaging 1 : 80-1 : 85 on the east beach and only 1 : 110 on the beach west of Anzio. The navy advised that assault craft up to LCT(S)'s could land on the former but that only LCA's

and LCV(P)'s could come in over the west beach. These conclusions were fully substantiated in the actual landing.

Weather, too, could be a major obstacle. December, the peak month of the autumn rainy season, was the worst time of year for a combined operation. January was but little better. Rain, cold, and low clouds would hamper air support and severely restrict supply over the beaches. Owing to the prospect of unfavorable weather, which promised only 2 good days out of every 7, the operation would have to be completed within 48 hours. Yet even with these limitations the Italian winter was not too severe for amphibious operations.

Lack of sufficient landing craft was the most crucial factor in all Shingle planning. The original allocation of craft by the Naval Commander-in-Chief Mediterranean was 42 LST's (10 of them 6-davit), 38 LCT's, 60 LCI's, and necessary support craft, sufficient to lift only one reinforced division. Fifth Army had desired to include a combat command from the 1st Armored Division as a mobile striking force, but this project was not feasible because of the shortage of craft. For the same reason there could be no immediate resupply or troop follow-up. Only ten days' supply could be taken along, seven on supply ships and three with the assault units.

From bids for personnel and vehicle space submitted by planning staffs of units earmarked for the operation and from G-4 needs, the Army staff estimated its craft requirements at 42 LST's (17 of them 6-davit), 35 operational and 15 supply LCT's, together with 250 Dukws for the artillery. This allotment would be sufficient to provide a lift of 24,594 men and 2,706 vehicles. The additional seven 6-davit LST's were necessary to provide more LCA's or LCV(P)'s for the assault wave inasmuch as the beaches were too shallow for larger craft. The navy succeeded in procuring the additional LST's, but the problem of conflicting Army space requirements and available landing craft was to continue throughout the planning phase.

On 25 November the first Outline Plan Shingle was approved by General Clark. It called for the amphibious operation to take place when Fifth Army had advanced to the general line Capistrello-Ferentino-Priverno and was prepared for an all-out drive on Colli Laziali. Then Shingle Force would descend on the Tyrrhenian coast near Anzio to assist main Fifth Army in the capture of Colli Laziali, commanding the line of communications in the rear of XIV Panzer Corps. The plan assumed that the main Fifth Army attack would join the amphibious force within seven days.

The assault plan called for one division, reinforced by one tank battalion, one tank destroyer battalion, and two light anti-aircraft battalions, to land over the beach east of Anzio. In order to gain surprise there would be no

preliminary naval bombardment to smother the shore defenses. Instead, two Ranger battalions would land before H Hour on the shallow west beach and sweep down on Anzio to take out the coast defenses. It was later decided the Rangers should land in Anzio itself because the distance to Anzio from the west beach was too great. The 504th Parachute Regimental Combat Team would make an airborne drop along the main road inland from Anzio to prevent enemy reinforcements from reaching the beach. The German strength available in the Rome area to meet this thrust on D Day was estimated at 27,500 men, who could be reinforced by 1 division in reserve near Sezze and perhaps by 2 from north Italy. This force would be overwhelming against one reinforced division; the advance of main Fifth Army was expected to relieve the pressure before the Germans could concentrate to defeat our forces.

As Fifth Army paused and regrouped during the heavy rains of late November and then launched its major assault on the Winter Line, it became evident that Shingle would have to be postponed. Greatly increased enemy resistance in difficult mountain terrain and the worst weather in recent years had combined to slow the Army down to the point where it would not be within supporting distance as early as originally expected. It was now estimated that the earliest date at which Fifth Army could reach the Capistrello-Ferentino-Priverno line would be 10 January 1944.

Permission was requested to retain the 68 LST's in the theater long enough to permit the operation to be launched. At the Cairo conference in November the Combined Chiefs of Staff approved their retention until 15 January, which would still allow them enough time to return to the United Kingdom and refit. The navy considered that, including 5 days' allowance for bad weather, at least 15 days' preparation would be required for launching Shingle. Therefore, if the operation were to take place before the release of LST's from the theater, the decision as to whether it should be mounted must be made not later than 20 December. This situation led General Clark at a planning conference on 10 December to bring up a different approach to Shingle. He suggested that the phase line which Fifth Army had to reach might be cut down and Shingle launched without waiting until the overland attack was within supporting distance. Once in, the landing force would consolidate and make a stand until main Fifth Army came up. This conception would demand both a larger force and a resupply.

By 20 December the slow progress of Fifth Army through the Winter Line made it clear that Shingle could not possibly be launched by 10 January. The whole operation must be set aside because many of the craft now allotted would no longer be available after that date. Even after taking all the LST's

being used to complete the air build-up in Corsica, there would still be only 37 on hand instead of the 42 considered necessary by the Army staff. The planning staff was reduced to a skeleton force, and the 3d Division, which had been earmarked for the operation on 13 December, recalled its planning personnel to prepare plans for employment on the main front.

3. *The New Decision to Launch Shingle.* Although the conditions under which the original Shingle operation could take place had now passed, the tactical situation increasingly emphasized the desirability of an amphibious operation to break the stalemate on the Italian front. The first two phases of the 15th Army Group offensive had failed to achieve the expected results. Eighth Army had not reached the Pescara-Popoli road, and Fifth Army was making slow progress through the mountains of the Winter Line. Once the Winter Line was broken Fifth Army faced the yet more formidable Gustav Line positions barring the entrance to the Liri Valley. If the Allies in Italy were to avoid a further long and arduous mountain campaign and were to force an enemy withdrawal north of Rome during the winter, the best strategy seemed to be to threaten his communications by an amphibious end run.

At the Tunis conference on 25 December Prime Minister Winston Churchill and the ranking Mediterranean commanders decided that an amphibious landing of not less than two assault divisions behind the enemy's right flank was essential for a decision in Italy. The necessary additional craft would be provided by delaying until 5 February the sailing of 56 LST's to the United Kingdom and by temporarily withdrawing 16 LST's from the Corsica run. Eighty-eight LST's, 90 LCI's, 60 LCT's, and 8 LSI's would be made available. Several restrictions, however, were imposed on Shingle. It was to be allowed to interfere neither with the cross-Channel landing nor the air build-up in Corsica for the expected landing in southern France. Owing to the departure of craft immediately after the operation, there could be no continued maintenance over the beaches or subsequent build-up of the initial force. The Combined Chiefs of Staff approved the request that the 504th Parachute Regimental Combat Team, which was due to leave the theater in early January, remain long enough to make the parachute drop. The Tunis decision marks the emergence of the second Shingle plan. Instead of being launched to assist main Fifth Army when it had reached a line north of Frosinone, Shingle was now a much larger operation, to be carried out regardless of the position of Fifth Army on the south.

4. *Development of the Second Shingle Plan.* Even before General Alexander issued Operations Instruction No. 32, which crystallized strategy for the drive on Rome, Fifth Army resumed plans for Shingle. The major assault units

were to be the American 3d Division, veterans of landings at Fedhala and Licata, the British 1 Division from the Eighth Army, the 504th Parachute Infantry, the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion, and three Ranger battalions. As December drew to a close, planning staffs from these formations reported in and quickly began preparing detailed plans to meet the target date. To simplify planning the navy decided to lift the British division by a separate subordinate task force under Rear Admiral T. Troubridge, Royal Navy. He and his staff set up in the Caserta planning section on 31 December and in spite of the short time available did an admirable planning job. Since the beach east of Anzio could not accommodate two divisions, it was decided after consultation with the AFHQ Joint Beach Committee to land the British division over the west beach. Naval reconnaissance parties were sent ashore there and reported that light assault craft could land despite the shallowness of the beach.

Although sufficient craft were allocated to lift the greatly increased assault force, retention of these craft long enough to permit subsequent maintenance of the beachhead now became the crucial problem. Following the Tunis conference, further permission was obtained from the Combined Chiefs of Staff to delay the departure of the craft scheduled for the United Kingdom for another three weeks. An additional ten LST's could be taken temporarily off of the Corsica run, and eight LSI's were diverted from an operation formerly planned for the Indian Ocean in 1944. As a result the craft inventory at the end of December revealed 90 LSI's operating in the theater, more than enough to launch Shingle. There remained the question of supplying the landing force. AFHQ warned Fifth Army that, because of the early departure of the allotted craft, there could be no resupply or follow-up convoys. The Combined Chiefs of Staff program for the return of LST's to the United Kingdom would have to be carried out immediately after the assault. An additional 16 LST's would have to be returned to the Corsica run not later than 5 February to compensate for time lost in their withdrawal for Shingle. Certain others must be withdrawn immediately after the landing for overhaul and refit. Consequently only six serviceable LST's appeared available for Shingle maintenance after D plus 2. Even this number might be reduced by operational losses during the landing.

Although the Tunis conference had determined that there could be no resupply or follow-up convoys, General Alexander and General Clark considered these essential to the success of Shingle and made every effort to secure them. Admiral Lowry also advised that without sufficient craft in such bad weather it was dangerous to attempt supplying a two-division force. With the Germans developing their defenses along the Cassino position in front of Fifth Army,

it was impossible to forecast where the southern front would be on D Day, and no time limit could be set for the junction of main Fifth Army with the landing force. Therefore it was imperative that Shingle be able to support itself indefinitely against the expected enemy counterattack. General Clark cabled General Alexander on 2 January:

As I stated to you several days ago an enthusiastic re outlook for Shingle provided necessary means available. Conditions described in AFHQ Msg. 22218 requiring release of all but 6 LST's by 3 February would probably make operation extremely hazardous. I urgently request that you make every effort to hold adequate number of craft for Shingle until such time as success of operation is assured. With optimum number of LST's which will be available two infantry divisions will land with greatly reduced vehicle strengths.

Another unfavorable factor--small number assault craft permit landing of only 5 inf. Bns. and 1 Ranger Bn assault loaded... In spite of these difficulties I have been willing to land Corps at reduced strength on the assumption that we would be able to retain a reasonable number of LST's for resupply purposes and to transport the necessary vehicles needed by the assault force... The minimum number of LST's which must be retained is twenty, 10 indefinitely for supply purposes, and 10 for two weeks to transport vehicles. If Navy will not remove loading limitation of 400 tons per LST a total of 24 will be required. It is my conception of Shingle that we must count on supplying by sea for a minimum period of 15 days and probably longer. The expected location of main Fifth Army when Shingle is launched is such that it is highly improbable that the two forces will be able to gain contact in less than that time.

I intend to attack in greatest possible strength in Liri Valley several days in advance of Shingle with the object of drawing maximum number of enemy reserves to that front and fixing them there. In that way and that way only can the Shingle force exercise a decisive influence in the operation to capture Rome. If my idea of the operation is sound it is essential that we make provision to resupply the force as indicated above. My estimate of 20 LST makes no allowance for craft to provide a buildup although it is quite conceivable that the enemy situation may make that action necessary.

Another meeting of the Commanders-in-Chief in Tunis on 3 January considered these new factors in Shingle. At present the assault force was to be

launched with only eight days' maintenance. Therefore, if Fifth Army could not join up with Shingle within eight days, the alternatives of either maintaining or withdrawing the landing force would have to be faced. They concluded that in spite of the obvious hazards involved in Shingle the prize to be gained was so important that the calculated risk might be well worth taking. Craft for maintenance and build-up were not then available for launching the operation, but it was directed that planning for the assault continue in order to take advantage of any favorable change in enemy dispositions.

General Alexander pressed hard to keep the craft as long as required by Fifth Army. He urged that since the present situation on the Fifth Army front made junction within eight days highly improbable maintenance of Shingle Force at Anzio was a necessity. General Alexander radioed Prime Minister Churchill that "Clark and I are confident of great chance of pulling off something big if given the means." Meanwhile he suggested that Shingle might be launched at some point nearer the southern front where extended resupply and follow-up would not be necessary. Gaeta was considered the most likely place. One division followed by a build-up of other troops could land, cut Highway 7, and possibly by-pass Frosinone. At a conference on 7 January it was decided to put D Day forward as much as possible so as to employ the extra time gained before the withdrawal of craft for two trips to Anzio or, should the weather prove favorable, for three. By this means supplies and reinforcements could be hastened to the beachhead. Finally on 8 January General Alexander met Prime Minister Churchill at Marrakech, Morocco, and secured approval for retention until the end of February of the 24 LST's considered essential for the maintenance of the Shingle force.

RESTRICTED
see ltr atch
to R 8723-A

5. *The Cover Plan.* 15th Army Group provided a cover plan to deceive the enemy as to the timing and direction of the Shingle assault. It was hardly possible to conceal the fact that an amphibious operation was being mounted from the port of Naples, but measures were taken to make the enemy believe it was directed elsewhere than at Anzio. In the cover plan radio deception and camouflage work played important parts.

A naval feint was originally planned for D Day at Ostia Lido at the mouth of the Tiber. The site was changed, first to Palo, 15 miles north of the river, then to Civitavecchia, on General Clark's insistence that since most of the German troops were garrisoned north of the Tiber a feint at Ostia Lido would merely bring them down into the battle area. Civitavecchia would be bombarded at H Hour and again at midnight the following night by a force of cruisers and destroyers. A Commando feint at Ostia Lido at midnight of D Day-D plus 1, followed by a march on Rome, was also considered but aban-

done. In early January a drop of the 504th Parachute Regimental Combat Team on the northern outskirts of Rome was likewise under consideration. It would land about midnight before D Day and cut enemy communications between Rome and the north. Various means were considered for its support. Two Commandos or a regimental combat team of the 45th Division could land at Ostia Lido and march on Rome, or an armored striking force could be dispatched north from the beachhead. These plans never reached full fruit, because they were considered too dangerous with such slender strength.

6. *The G-4 Plan.* Revision of supply schedules was an especially difficult problem. Although, owing to bad weather and poor beach conditions, the navy would place no reliance on continued maintenance over the beaches, this hazard had to be accepted and an extended resupply planned. Supply would be in four phases. First, the Peninsular Base Section (PBS) for the Americans and Flambo (Administrative Echelon, AFHQ) for the British would mount the operation and dispatch follow-up convoys from Naples and satellite ports. Then VI Corps itself would handle supply and evacuation at the beachhead. During the assault phase shore engineer dumps would issue supplies at the beaches until Corps dumps could be established and normal supply resumed. When contact was established with main Fifth Army, supply would be effected through regular Army channels.

By 12 January the many critical problems of planning had been surmounted and the final plans for Shingle completed and approved. When the operation was suddenly expanded in size and scope, the original plans were quickly and drastically revised. The possibility of not having clear weather for more than 2 days out of 7 demanded that the assault convoy be completely unloaded within 48 hours. Everything would be combat loaded, ready for quick removal. To permit rapid unloading of LST's the ingenious scheme of loading them with pre-stowed supply trucks would be employed for the first time in the Mediterranean theater. These trucks would load up to their 5-ton capacity at Naples dumps, drive onto the LST's, and then drive off again directly to Corps dumps at Anzio. The 6723d Truck Group of 1500 trucks was organized expressly to provide truck serials for this purpose.

Another obstacle to continuous supply was the inadequacy of the beaches. G-4 was prepared to maintain over the beaches as long as necessary. Since this procedure would be impossible in unfavorable weather, use of the small port of Anzio, which was capable of handling LST's, would greatly facilitate an adequate resupply. Port reconstruction engineers would land on D Day to rehabilitate the port, if possible. But no dependence was placed on using the port in case the enemy should demolish it. If the port were not available, LST's and LCT's would unload by ponton causeway over the shallow beach.

Tonnage restrictions were placed on craft in order to ensure the shallowest possible beaching draft. In addition to the pontoons, 30 LCT's and all available LCA's, LCV(P)'s, and Dukws would help unload the larger craft.

Since the length of time for which the expedition would have to be supported by sea was highly indefinite, at least 35 days' supply was planned. In view of the weather the outline convoy schedule called for a convoy every three days with the expectation that on one of these three the weather would permit getting through. Supplies would be carried by two methods, by bulk-loaded Liberty ships from North African ports, and by truck-loaded LST's from Naples. The assault convoy would carry 2 days' supply with the units and 700 trucks and 100 Dukws loaded with 3 days' further supply, while 4 Liberties carried an additional 10 days' supplies of all types. The first, second, and subsequent follow-ups each would consist of 4 Liberties, 14 LST's carrying 500 trucks, and other craft as needed.

7. *Air and Naval Plans.* When Shingle was expanded into the larger operation more distant from supporting bases, an elaborate air program was projected to protect the establishment of the beachhead. As outlined in 15th Army Group Operations Instruction No. 34 (*See Annex No. 1B*), this program would be in two phases. Prior to D Day the Tactical Air Force would bomb all enemy airfields to knock out the German air force and would seek to cut all communications between Rome and the north which enemy reinforcements might use. The Strategic Air Force would assist in these tasks. Then, from D Day on, every effort would be made to isolate the beachhead from enemy forces by maintaining air superiority over the beachhead, bombing bridges and road transport, and attacking all enemy columns or troop concentrations within striking distance.

Almost the entire strength of the Tactical Air Force would be available for this program, and the entire air effort of the Mediterranean theater would be on call. XII Air Support Command, reinforced by two groups from the Desert Air Force, would provide direct air support, while the Tactical Bomber Force flew heavier missions. The Coastal Air Force would give day and night fighter cover to the Naples mounting area and halfway up the convoy route. From here on the 64th Fighter Wing would cover the battle area. A total of 61½ squadrons (22 fighter, 6 fighter-bomber, 8 light bomber, 24 medium bomber, and 1½ reconnaissance) would directly support the ground effort. Enemy air was not considered a major threat. By early January almost the entire long-range bomber force of the Second German Air Force under General Baron von Richthofen had disappeared from Italian fields. What was left would probably be reduced 60% by Allied attacks on their bases. It was not considered

likely that the German air force would reinforce its units in Italy to meet Shingle, so the enemy air effort, never strong, should gradually diminish.

The assault convoy numbered 2 command ships, 4 Liberties, 8 LSI's, 84 LST's, 96 LCI's, 50 LCT's, escorted by cruisers, destroyers, and a host of lesser craft. It was divided into two task forces, Force X-Ray under Admiral Lowry to lift the 3d Division and Rangers, and Peter Force under Admiral Troubridge for British troops. Since only 16 6-davit LST's were available, the 8 LSI's had been assigned to provide additional assault craft. Even with this addition, LCI's would have to be used for follow-up waves over X-Ray Beach. Peter Beach was so shallow that only light assault craft could be used.

Task Force X-Ray was divided into several functional groups. There was a control group of two flagships, a sweeper group to clear a mine-free channel, and an escort group for anti-air and submarine protection. A beach identification group would precede the assault craft to locate accurately and mark the beaches with colored lights. Then three craft groups would land the assault waves. The 1st Naval Beach Battalion would follow the first wave to improve the marking of beach approaches and to control boat traffic. After daylight a salvage group would lay ponton causeways for unloading heavier craft. Back at Naples a loading control group would handle berthing and loading of craft.

8. *Final Assault Plan.* Fifth Army Field Order No. 5, issued on 12 January (*See Annex No. 2B*), ordered VI Corps under Maj. Gen. John P. Lucas to seize and secure a beachhead in the vicinity of Anzio, and then advance on Colli Laziali. To gain surprise there would be no preliminary bombardment, except a short intense rocket barrage at H minus 10 to H minus 5 by three LCT(R)'s. The beachhead would be seized by three co-ordinated assaults. On the right the 3d Division under Maj. Gen. Lucian K. Truscott, Jr., would land three regiments in assault over X-Ray Red and Green beaches, about four miles east of Anzio ⁽¹⁾. The Ranger Force of three battalions, the 83d Chemical Battalion, and the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion would come in over a small beach adjacent to Anzio harbor with the mission of seizing the port and clearing out any coastal defense batteries there. On Peter Beach, six miles northwest of Anzio, the 2 Brigade Group of the 1 Division, commanded by Maj. Gen. W. R. C. Penney, would make the assault; the 2 Special Service Brigade of 9 and 43 Commandos would land with it and strike east to establish a road block on the main road above Anzio. These forces would link up to consolidate a beachhead seven miles deep centering on the port of Anzio.

⁽¹⁾ *Attached* : 601st Tank Destroyer Battalion; 751st Tank Battalion; 441st AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion; Battery B, 36th Field Artillery Regiment [155-mm gun]; 69th Armored Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm howitzer SP]; and 84th Chemical Battalion.

The assault plan assumed initial heavy resistance on the beaches and heavy counterattacks once the enemy was fully aware of the extent of our landing. Consequently VI Corps held out a strong reserve and placed great emphasis on digging in early on initial objectives to repel armored counterattacks. The great bulk of the British 1 Division, with the 46 Royal Tanks, the 24 Field Regiment, and the 80 Medium Regiment attached, would remain on shipboard as a floating reserve. The 504th Parachute Infantry would land behind the 3d Division and also assemble in Corps reserve. Up to a few days before the landing it had been intended to drop the paratroopers behind the beaches, as originally planned. This drop, however, was called off because its objective was about the same as that of the 1 Division and dropping before H Hour might prematurely reveal the main assault. A drop at H Hour itself would incur the danger of being fired on by our own antiaircraft artillery if enemy planes should attack at the same time.

Now that craft were available long enough for a turn-around, it was tentatively decided to send a reinforcement of the 1st Armored Division (less Combat Command B) and one regimental combat team of the 45th Division with the first follow-up. As supporting troops VI Corps added three more battalions of Corps artillery. The dispatch of this force would depend on the rate that weather and enemy reaction permitted the assault convoy to make the turn-around. It was further tentatively planned to send up the remainder of the 45th Division and the 1st Armored Division. VI Corps contemplated three possible avenues of employment for this mobile striking force. If the enemy reacted in strength, it could assemble in Corps reserve ready to counterattack in any direction; or, if the situation permitted, it could thrust out toward Colli Laziali to cut the enemy communication routes. This attack could be either up the Albano road and then toward Rome or via Cisterna and Velletri to cut Highway 6 near Valmontone.

It was expected that a landing in strength in the rear of XIV Panzer Corps would be considered an emergency to be met by all the resources of the German High Command in Italy. Marshal Kesselring, a large part of his available reserves already committed to stem our thrust up the Liri Valley, would be compelled to withdraw troops from before main Fifth Army to meet the much graver threat to his rear. He would surely concentrate enough strength to attempt to destroy the beachhead or at least contain it. Once driven from their prepared mountain positions, and weakened by withdrawal of troops to meet the beachhead, the Germans should not be able to stay the advance of main Fifth Army, which would link up with the beachhead force on the threshold of Rome. From the latest intelligence available on enemy

troops in the Rome area the Army G-2 estimated that VI Corps could expect an initial D Day resistance from one division assigned to coast watching, 4 parachute battalions from Rome, a tank and an antitank battalion, and miscellaneous coast defense personnel, totalling 14,300 men. By D plus 1 another division, an SS infantry regiment from north of Rome, a regimental combat team from XIV Panzer Corps reserve, and perhaps the Hermann Goering Panzer Regiment could arrive. By D plus 2 or 3 the enemy might have appreciated that we had weakened the Eighth Army front and bring the 26th Panzer Division from that sector to produce a build-up of 31,000 men. If the Fifth Army attack in the south were sufficiently powerful and sustained, it should pin down all enemy reserves in that area. It was not believed that the Germans could bring down reinforcements quickly from north Italy, especially in face of our overwhelming air superiority. It was estimated that the build-up from north of Florence could not be more than two divisions by D plus 16.

The final summary by G-2, Fifth Army, on 16 January pointed out the increasing attrition of enemy troops:

Within the last few days there have been increasing indications that enemy strength on the Fifth Army front is ebbing, due to casualties, exhaustion, and possibly lowering of morale. One of the causes of this condition, no doubt, has been the recent, continuous Allied attacks. From this it can be deduced that he has no fresh reserves and very few tired ones. His entire strength will probably be needed to defend his organized defensive positions.

In view of the weakening of enemy strength on the front as indicated above it would appear doubtful if the enemy can hold the organized defensive line through Cassino against a co-ordinated army attack. Since this attack is to be launched before Shingle, it is considered likely that this additional threat will cause him to withdraw from his defensive position once he has appreciated the magnitude of that operation.

In two months Shingle had grown from a first tentative figure of 24,000 men to an expected eventual strength of 110,594. Originally conceived as a subsidiary operation on the left flank of a nearby Fifth Army it had developed, as the difficulty of quickly breaching the enemy mountain barriers became apparent, into a major operation far in the enemy rear. Just prior to the landing main Fifth Army would launch its powerful attack to break through the Gustav Line, draw in the enemy's reserves, and drive up the Liri Valley to link up with the beachhead force. Eighth Army would demonstrate to pin down the enemy troops on its front. The maximum air effort of the Mediterranean Allied Air Forces would be employed to knock out the Luftwaffe and block all routes by which the enemy could shift reserves. The Anzio landing would strike at the vital enemy lines of communication and threaten the rear

of XIV Panzer Corps. High hopes were held that the combined offensives would prevent a stalemate on the Italian front and drive the German Tenth Army north of Rome.

C. FIFTH ARMY PLANS TO BREAK THE GUSTAV LINE

Upon receiving 15th Army Group's Operations Instruction No. 31 General Clark issued his directive that was to define in broad terms Fifth Army's plan to break through the enemy's defenses. Operations Instruction No. 11 of 24 November 1943 ordered the offensive to be resumed by phases, the main thrust into the Liri Valley. The attack against the Gustav Line was governed by Operations Instruction No. 12, 16 December 1943, amended by Operations Instruction No. 13, 10 January 1944. The first of these directives ordered 10 Corps to force a crossing of the Garigliano River and occupy a bridgehead in the vicinity of Sant'Ambrogio, from which further operations could be conducted to cover the left flank of II Corps (1). In the center II Corps was to capture Mounts Porchia and Trocchio, be prepared to assist VI Corps to capture the high ground northwest of Cassino, secure a bridgehead over the Rapido River, and then employ the maximum amount of armor to pass through the bridgehead and drive northwest through the Liri Valley to the Melfa River. VI Corps on the right was to continue its attack to seize the high ground northwest of Cassino.

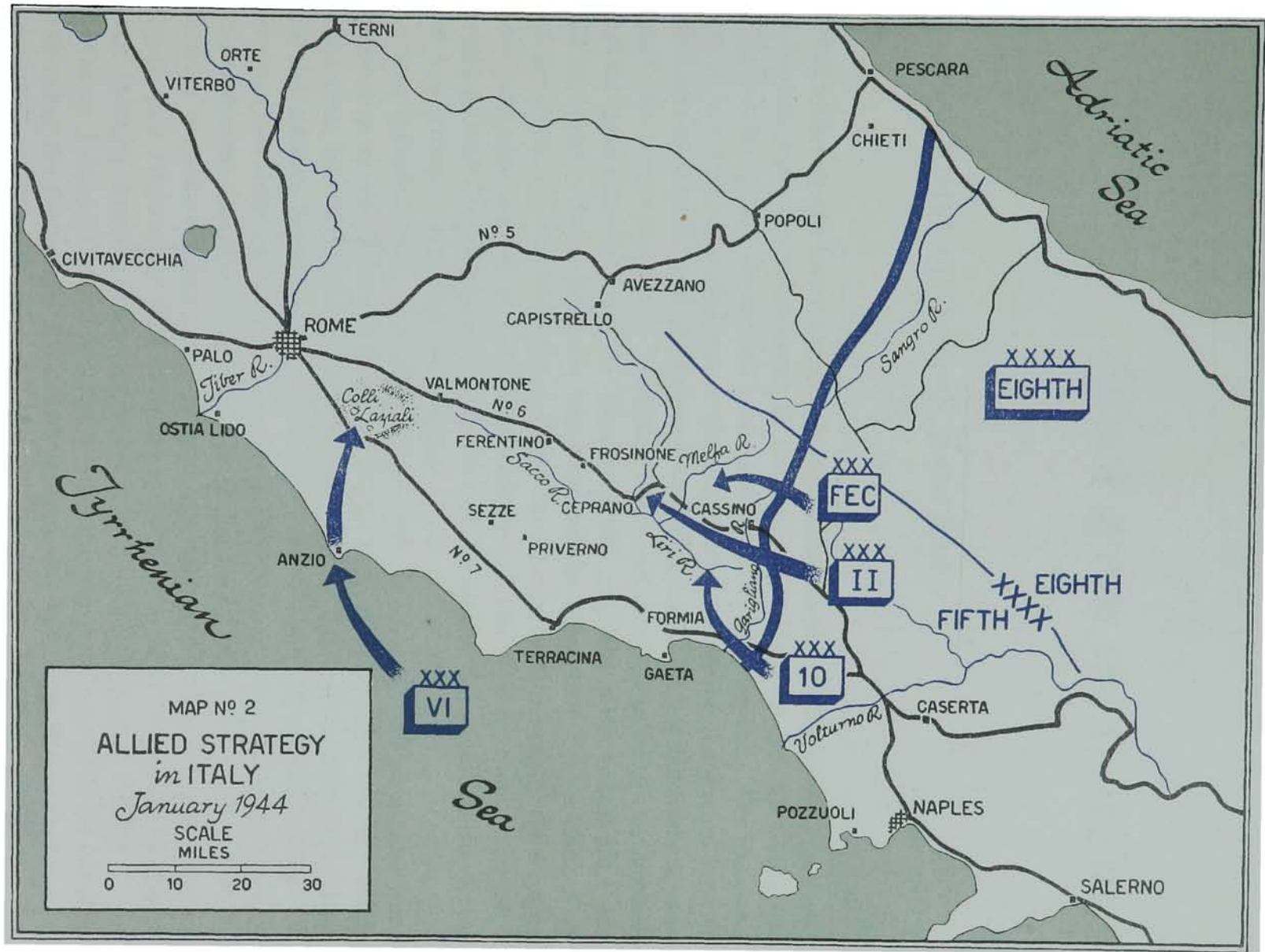
Favorable developments in the tactical situation, the preparations of the FEC to relieve VI Corps on the right, and General Alexander's directive of 2 January, resulted in Operations Instruction No. 13. (See *Annex No. 2A*.) The basic strategy outlined in the two previous instructions remained unchanged for the most part. The FEC was to take over the mission of VI Corps and open the attack on D Day, set later as 12 January. II Corps was to secure Mount Trocchio three days later. On a date given by Army order, estimated at D plus 8, II Corps was to force the Rapido River, establish a bridgehead in the vicinity of Sant'Angelo, and then employ the maximum amount of armor to exploit to the west and northwest. On the left 10 Corps was to attack on D plus 5 (17 January) to force the Garigliano River in the Minturno area and attack rapidly north toward San Giorgio. Simultaneously 10 Corps was to establish a second bridgehead at Sant'Ambrogio from which it could exploit

(1) The text of Operations Instructions Nos. 11 and 12 is given in Part III, Fifth Army History.

to the west. This latter crossing would occur before the drive across the Rapido and would accordingly cover the left flank of II Corps. In summary the operations of Fifth Army were to take place on the following schedule:

12 January	FEC drive on the enemy's left.
15 "	II Corps drive in the center to reach the Gustav Line.
17 "	10 Corps attack to envelop the enemy's right flank.
20 "	II Corps frontal assault over the Rapido.
22 "	VI Corps landing at Anzio to threaten the enemy's rear.

The attack against the Gustav Line was therefore closely integrated with the operations which drove the enemy from the Winter Line. The French forced the Germans to evacuate Sant'Elia on 15 January; II Corps captured Mount Trocchio on the same day. The time schedule could thus continue, with 10 Corps crossing the Garigliano River on 17 January.



CHAPTER III * * * * *

Attack across the Garigliano

A. PLANS FOR OPERATION PANTHER

THE valley of the lower Garigliano is a wide alluvial plain which practically disappears some ten miles north of the sea. (See Map No. 3.) 10 Corps was to launch its attack across this plain and into the hills beyond. On the lower part of the river near Highway 7 the plain extends west of the stream for two miles and then gives way at Minturno to rolling land and low hills, which command the lower reaches of Ausente Creek and the coastal road to Formia. Farther upstream, between the river and Hill 413, the plain is less than one mile in width. Even here the hills west of the river were not in themselves serious obstacles, but they did provide the enemy with excellent observation posts and also served as the outer defenses of the Gustav Line. The high ground around Castelforte is an extension of the Mount Majo mass to the north, and was strongly organized for defense.

One metalled road from Mondragone follows close to the coast and joins Highway 7 at the Minturno bridge. There are no other good military roads in the area, the remainder being gravelled or dirt tracks. The Minturno bridge and the railway bridge north of Highway 7 had been destroyed. Since the river was too deep for fording, the assault troops would have to cross in boats while engineers installed Bailey bridges at the most favorable sites. West of the river a good secondary road follows the edge of the hills from Sant'Apollinare to join Highway 7 west of Minturno. Another road runs from Minturno north through Ausonia and the San Giorgio defile to the Liri Valley.

On 11 January General McCreery, commanding 10 Corps, outlined his plan for crossing the Garigliano River and advancing on the axis Minturno-Ausonia. The main assault in Operation Panther, to be made by the 5 Division under Maj. Gen. P. G. S. Gregson-Ellis on the left and the 56 Division under Maj. Gen. G. W. R. Templer on the right, was divided into two phases. In the

first phase a bridgehead, four miles wide and two to three deep, would be captured west of the lower Garigliano; the advance northward by the 5 Division to capture the San Giorgio defile was to comprise the second phase.

Mount Scauri on the coast, Mount Natale, and San Vito were bridgehead objectives of the 5 Division northeast and northwest of Minturno, with exploitation to follow toward Castellonorato. In conjunction with the crossing, a small amphibious operation would strike at Mount d'Argento on the coast. The northward advance was to be astride the Minturno-Ausonia road, and was expected to reach Ausonia by the afternoon of D plus 1. Hill 413 was the principal bridgehead objective of the 56 Division in the Castelforte area, with exploitation toward Mount Rotondo (Hill 342) and Mount I Cerri. After these objectives had been taken, the 56 Division was to capture the hills north of the Castelforte-Coreno road. Mount Valle Martina was to be cleared as early as possible during the assault. Both divisions were to be prepared to exploit toward San Giorgio, Pontecorvo, and Pico. Strong fighting patrols were to be organized to cut the Castelforte-Coreno, Vallemaio-San Giorgio, Ausonia-San Giorgio, and Ausonia-Esperia roads. If the enemy held stubbornly along the Rapido, the 5 and 56 Divisions were to prepare to force a bridgehead across the Liri River near San Giorgio.

In addition to protecting the left flank of II Corps, the 46 Division under Maj. Gen. J. L. I. Hawkesworth was ordered to co-operate in the main assault by attacking across the upper Garigliano at two points to establish a limited bridgehead in the area of Sant'Ambrogio. One brigade was to cross the river with two battalions. During the night of D minus 1, D Day, and D plus 1 the division would feint a crossing. The actual assault would probably take place on D plus 2 (19 January), after the main effort on the south was in full swing. Surprise was not expected to be achieved in this crossing. If the main effort went well, one brigade of the 46 Division might be used as Corps reserve. The 23 Armoured Brigade was to deliver fire to contain the enemy on its front.

The organic artillery of each division in 10 Corps was reinforced with one field regiment and one medium regiment. In addition the American 59th Armored Field Artillery Battalion supported the 46 Division. Corps Artillery in support of the 5 and 56 Divisions included one field regiment, three medium regiments, and one heavy regiment. An ample supply of ammunition was to be dumped at gun positions before the attack. The 25-pounders were to have 400 rounds per gun, medium pieces (4.5-inch and 5.5-inch) 250, and heavy pieces 150. The preliminary concentrations were to be confined to the 56 Division front, while the 5 Division, with a long approach march to the river, was to make a silent crossing.

In addition to artillery fires, ample naval and air support was available. To the air force fell the task of isolating the bridgehead area to prevent the arrival of enemy reinforcements immediately before and during the assault. The San Giorgio and Pontecorvo bridges were to be destroyed; the roads in the areas of Pontecorvo, San Giorgio, and Sant'Oliva, and routes from Formia to Itri and Itri to Pico were to be bombed. This bombing was designed to interfere with enemy movements on the road net. Close support would be available on a large scale until 22 January, when the Anzio landing was to be made. Naval support was planned both to deceive the enemy and to bombard positions on the coast in front of the 5 Division. Two cruisers (*Orion* and *Spartan*) and five destroyers (*LaForey*, *Faulknor*, *Jervis*, *Janus*, and *Urchin*) were available. On 18 January this force was to bombard Mount Scauri, Castellonorato, and the Gaeta area and also place observed fire on enemy movements on the road to Formia. On the night of 18-19 January a demonstration might be staged off Terracina.

B. PREPARATION FOR THE ATTACK

The British made every effort to prevent the enemy from learning that the 5 Division had moved over to the coast. Behind the screening activities of the Hicks Force elements of this division moved up Highway 7 on 15-16 January to occupy forward positions along the Garigliano. Two battalions of the 17 Brigade were between the Via Appia and the coast, with the third in the rear; the 13 Brigade disposed its three battalions along Highway 7 east of the railroad. The 201 Guards Brigade was transferred from the 56 to the 5 Division to provide reserves for exploitation. On 12 January, before the attack began, the 168 Brigade (56 Division) cleared enemy outposts in the Maiano salient. The attack in the 56 Division zone on 17 January was to be made by the 167 Brigade on the left and by the 169 Brigade on the right. Units of these two brigades moved into position on 17 January, and the 168 Brigade passed into a reserve role. It was, however, to demonstrate in the center between the two assaulting brigades when the attack jumped off.

XII Air Support Command carried out an extensive program of bombing and strafing on 16-17 January. During these days numerous missions were flown against gun positions, road junctions, and bridges. On the morning of 16 January 12 P-40's reported 12 hits on gun positions northwest of Vallemiaio on the road to San Giorgio; and in the afternoon 12 P-40's obtained good results

in bombing gun positions south of Sant'Apollinare with white phosphorus and high explosive. The Pontecorvo bridge, attacked by 16 P-40's on the same day, escaped damage except to the approaches. The San Giorgio bridge emerged unscathed from an attack by 8 P-40's, but 24 A-20's dropped bombs in the town. On 17 January 80 P-40 and 60 A-20 sorties were flown to attack gun positions on Mount I Cerri and Mount Scauri, southwest of Coreno, east of Spigno, and along the road from Pontecorvo to Ausonia. Sixteen A-36's bombed Coreno, while an equal number bombed and strafed Highway 7 to Formia and road junctions around Minturno.

C. ESTABLISHING THE BRIDGEHEAD

17-20 JANUARY

1. *Attack of the 5 Division.* (See Map No. 3.) The 5 Division began to cross the river with three battalions at H Hour (2100, 17 January). In the coastal zone the 17 Brigade sent the 6 Seaforths over at Puntafiume, while the 2 Royal Scots Fusiliers landed from Dukws and LCT's about 2000 yards west of the river near the low swell known as Mount d'Argento. The 13 Brigade north of Highway 7 had two crossing sites: the 2 Wiltshires 1400 yards upstream from the lower railroad bridge, and the 2 Innisks about the same distance below the upper railroad bridge.

All of these crossings, except that of the 2 Innisks, achieved considerable initial success. By 0200, 18 January, the 6 Seaforths had crossed and was reorganizing after having suffered casualties in a minefield. Within five hours the battalion had advanced past the ruins of Minturnae and reached Highway 7. An enemy counterattack supported by tanks then forced the advance elements to fall back slightly. By mid-afternoon the 2 Northhamptons had crossed at Puntafiume and was organizing west of the river. Both battalions then consolidated their positions before renewing the attack, which reached the railroad less than one mile south of Minturno by nightfall on 19 January. The second group of Dukws and LCT's bearing the 2 Royal Scots Fusiliers landed successfully near Mount d'Argento at about 0200, 18 January, but the first group of Dukws, carrying self-propelled artillery, engineers, and some infantry, came ashore east of the river behind our own lines. The forward group overcame the enemy opposition sufficiently to push forward to Mount d'Argento. An enemy counterattack at 1100 drove the British troops back, but by 0630, 19 January, the feature was recaptured and consolidated.

On the right flank of the 5 Division zone two battalions of the 13 Brigade



A ferry on the lower Garigliano, 20 January 1944. Bridges were knocked out as soon as built.

carried the attack toward Tufo and Minturno. The 2 Wiltshires, although somewhat slow in following the artillery preparation, crossed and advanced to capture Point 102 and Tufo. An enemy counterattack compelled a withdrawal to Point 102 by 2000, 18 January. The 2 Innisks was heavily mortared when it attempted to cross. The battalion then moved west to the crossing site of the 2 Wiltshires and advanced north and west to the high ground in the bend of Ausente Creek north of the Castelforte-Minturno road. On 19 January the 15 Brigade was put in the line on the left of the 2 Wiltshires. Tufo was recaptured by the 1 King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry (1 KOYLI), and the 1 Green Howards advanced west toward Minturno. By nightfall the town was practically cleared of enemy troops. On 20 January the 1 York and Lancaster (1 Y and L) captured Point 172 north of Minturno and Mount Natale to the northwest. The 1 KOYLI moved up to garrison Point 172. After capturing Minturno, the 1 Green Howards drove west through Tremensuoli and to the high ground overlooking Capo d'Acqua Creek. The 201 Guards Brigade, one of the last major reserves of 10 Corps, concentrated south of Minturno on 20 January for an attack on Mount Scauri.

The capture of Minturno, Tufo, and Tremensuoli by the 13 and 15 Brigades, together with the limited success of the 17 Brigade on the left, gave the 5 Division a substantial bridgehead across the Garigliano. Although the left pincer in the double envelopment of Minturno had failed to progress as expected, remaining enemy positions in the area were practically untenable unless counterattacks could drive the British from the high ground north and northwest of Minturno. Reinforced by the 201 Guards Brigade, the division was prepared to continue the drive to capture Mount Scauri and San Vito, which would complete its bridgehead objectives. The establishment of permanent crossings over the river, however, was a problem which delayed action here as well as in the 56 Division zone. Throughout the 18th ferries and raft only were used; a class 9 bridge was opened early on the 19th two miles above Highway 7, but was hit by 1030 and temporarily closed. A class 30 bridge on Highway 7, completed on 20 January, could be used only at night.

2. *Attack of the 56 Division.* There were two general drives by the 56 Division during 17-19 January. On the left the 167 Brigade struck for the Hill 413-Castelforte area; on the right the 169 Brigade attacked the high ground of Mount Valle Martina. Each brigade had two crossing sites.

On the extreme left flank of the 56 Division the 9 Royal Fusiliers (167 Brigade) crossed near the upper railroad bridge. Attempting to advance on the east side of the railroad, this battalion met strong opposition from the 2d Battalion, 276th Grenadier Regiment, and was forced to fall back to the

river. The 8 Royal Fusiliers had better success. Although late in following the artillery barrage because of heavy enemy fire which sank many assault boats, the troops crossed successfully near Maiano, had reached the road by 0320, 18 January, and pushed on toward Salvatito Hill. At the end of the day the battalion had captured this feature and part of Hill 413 one-half mile to the north. Three troops of the 40 Royal Marine Commandos took up the advance from Hill 413 and captured Mount Rotondo (Hill 342) northwest of Ventosa on 19 January, but could not hold their gains. The 9 Royal Fusiliers was nevertheless able to move up to Salvatito Hill. The 7 Oxford Bucks followed the 8 Royal Fusiliers, protected its right flank, and on 19 January went on to Ventosa, west of Castelforte. The 1 London Irish Rifles (168 Brigade), committed on 19 January, advanced up the east road to Castelforte, and reached the outskirts of the town by 1100, but could make no further progress. Thus by noon on 19 January the 167 Brigade had reached but was held up on the line Hill 413-Ventosa-Castelforte.

The 169 Brigade on the right likewise made significant gains during the first two days of the offensive. Completing its crossing by 2400, 17 January, the 2/6 Queens had reached the road below Sujo by 0700 and two hours later captured the high ground east of the village. The 2/7 Queens on its left captured Sujo at the same time, and went on to the high ground east of Castelforte. One troop of Polish Commandos then attacked north toward Mount Rotondo (Hill 392) and captured Hill 320. The 2/6 Queens advanced northeast and captured Hill 321 on Mount Valle Martina by noon on 19 January. Two troops of the 40 Royal Marine Commandos then gained about one-half mile to the north of Hill 321. The 2/5 Queens on the extreme right of the 56 Division was delayed considerably in its crossing by enemy fire from a small knob directly across the river, but by 0330, 18 January, was ready to attack Point 217. Five hours later this feature was taken, and by noon on 19 January the 2/5 Queens had driven north to capture the eastern half of the Mount Valle Martina ridge. In two days the 169 Brigade had captured a bridgehead one to two miles deep in the hills immediately overlooking the Garigliano. During a reorganization on the night of 20-21 January, the 138 Brigade (46 Division) relieved the bulk of the 169 Brigade, and the 168 Brigade took over the Hill 413 area.

3. *Attempt of the 46 Division to Cross the Garigliano.* While the 5 and 56 Divisions were preparing for their attack across the Garigliano, the 46 Division on the right of 10 Corps attempted to improve its positions. The enemy was especially sensitive to activity in the area east of the Liri-Gari junction, an indication of the importance he attached to this flank of the Liri Valley. On 15 January considerable enemy vehicular movement was observed in the

vicinity of Sant'Ambrogio, and large German working parties came in to improve defenses in that area. North of the river junction the 139 Brigade was in line, with the 138 Brigade relieving the 128 Brigade south of the junction at 2300, 16 January. The 115th Reconnaissance Battalion (15th Panzer Grenadier Division) acted as a screening force for the enemy in the Vandra-Campo Fiore area northeast of the river, apparently to guard the approach to the Sant'Ambrogio bridge site. On 16 January a company of the 2/5 Leicesters (139 Brigade) attempted to clear this area, but was held up by heavy fire short of Vandra. Early in the morning of 18 January the 2/5 Leicesters and 5 Foresters captured Campo Fiore and Vandra; but the enemy counterattacked and recovered Vandra during the night 19-20 January. The 5 Foresters, attacking again at 2000, 20 January, had full possession of the town by morning and was able to protect the right flank of the 46 Division.

During the attack by 10 Corps the 128 Brigade made three unsuccessful efforts to cross the Garigliano east of Sant'Ambrogio. The 1/4 Hampshires failed in the first attempt southeast of Sant'Ambrogio at 2100, 19 January. Assault boats reached midstream only to be swept away by the strong current. A second attempt a short distance upstream failed when a cable broke after five men were across. The 2 Hampshires succeeded in getting about 30 men over at the mouth of Peccia Creek; but, since the swift current prevented the boats from returning, the party became isolated and was eliminated by the enemy before noon. A dense fog seriously hampered the effort, and by 0430, 20 January, the assault battalions were moving back to their former positions. The swiftness of the current and the rise in the water level were apparently caused by the enemy's having opened the gates of the dam at the upper end of the Liri River when the 46 Division began its demonstrations on 17 January to cover the crossings downstream. The failure of the effort was of critical importance, for the left flank of II Corps, crossing the Rapido to the north, would now be open.

4. *Air Support for 10 Corps.* XII Air Support Command flew more than 200 sorties on 18 January to support 10 Corps. Mount I Cerri and the Mount Scauri area were hit by 60 A-20's and 32 P-40's; 36 sorties by P-40's covered gun positions and roads between Pontecorvo and Ausonia; 16 A-36's and 12 P-40's bombed Coreno and gun positions to the southwest. Gun positions east of Spigno were bombed by 12 P-40's; 16 A-36's bombed and strafed roads in the Minturno and Formia areas; 24 P-40 sorties caused heavy damage to the road junction at the northwest corner of Minturno. On 19 January only 68 sorties were flown for 10 Corps. Thirty-six P-40's dropped phosphorus bombs south of Mount Scauri, on the reverse slopes of Mount I Cerri, and at Tremen-

suoli. Twelve A-36's bombed the road junction at Santa Maria Infante but caused little damage. Strongpoints on Mount Natale were hit by 8 P-40's, and 12 A-36's bombed and strafed gun positions at Castellonorato.

On 20 January XII Air Support Command was compelled to divide its efforts between 10 Corps and II Corps; still the former received strong support. San Giorgio and Esperia were bombed by 24 P-40's; Ausonia and Castellonorato by 24 P-40's; Mount Scauri by 36 A-20's and 12 A-36's; and Mount I Cerri by 24 P-40's. An enemy counterattack forming south of Santa Maria Infante was hit by 12 P-40's; tanks and infantry were strafed and bombed by 8 A-36's east of Mount Natale. At the request of Fifth Army 48 B-26's bombed the Pontecorvo bridge. This bridge was visited by 24 B-25's on 21 January and by 36 B-17's on 22 January; it was finally reported destroyed when 39 B-17's dropped 90 tons on the following day. After 20 January air support for 10 Corps diminished because of the requirements of other areas. On 21 January 48 P-40 and 12 A-36 sorties attacked Mount Scauri, Mount I Cerri, Santa Maria Infante, and concentrations of troops and tanks west of Tremensuoli. Bad weather hampered air support on all fronts during the last week of the month and during the first week of February.

D. CONSOLIDATING THE BRIDGEHEAD

21 JANUARY-19 FEBRUARY

1. *Enemy Reinforcements and Counterattacks.* The initial phases of Operation Panther took the Germans by surprise. Within 24 hours 10 Corps had 10 battalions across the river. But the enemy reacted swiftly to reinforce the 94th Grenadier Division and then launched numerous counterattacks on 21-23 January to stem the advance. These counterattacks failed to make significant gains, but they did effectively stop the 10 Corps threat to the right flank of the German line. Having correctly analyzed the Fifth Army strategy in the Liri Valley, the enemy threw strong reinforcements into the Castelforte area and increased his strength somewhat along the coast to protect Mount Scauri.

Northeast of Castelforte the 3d Battalion, 71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment, took up positions on Mount Rotondo (Hill 392); the 1st Battalion, 2d Hermann Goering Panzer Grenadier Regiment, went in between Castelforte and Mount Rotondo. The strongest reinforcements bolstered the line west of Castelforte. Elements of the 361st Panzer Grenadier Regiment were identified on Hill 413. The 44th Reconnaissance Battalion, rushed from behind Cassino, held Mount I Cerri, two and one-half miles west of Castelforte, and Mount Rotondo (Hill

342) a mile northwest of the town. The 15th Panzer Grenadier Regiment occupied Mount dei Bracchi and then counterattacked toward Salvatito Hill. The 2d Battalion, 1st Hermann Goering Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and elements of the Hermann Goering Artillery Regiment appeared some two miles south of Ausonia to protect the Ausente Creek Valley. Elements of the 200th Panzer Grenadier Regiment were identified in the same area. Along the coast west of Minturno the principal reinforcements consisted of elements of the 267th Grenadier Regiment and a company of tanks from the Hermann Goering Panzer Regiment. Northeast of Minturno the 194th Replacement Battalion occupied San Vito, while the 3d Battalion, 274th Grenadier Regiment, had fallen back on Santa Maria Infante, with the 1st Battalion in position a mile south of Spigno.

The Germans launched several counterattacks before all of these reinforcements had arrived. Strong efforts to repulse the British were begun on 18 January and increased in tempo during the next five days. Mount d'Argento, threatened by the 2 Royal Scots Fusiliers on 18 January, was held by an enemy counterattack on the same day, then captured by us on the 19th. Likewise Tufo, taken by the 2 Wiltshires on 18 January, was recovered by the enemy, then captured again by the 1 KOYLI on the 19th. Such counterattacks were, however, standard German tactics, and the main effort to recover lost ground apparently began on 21 January.

The 56 Division threw back counterattacks on its arc from the Garigliano to Hill 413 and Salvatito Hill. The Germans made a strong effort to drive a wedge between the 138 and 168 Brigades by attacking south from Castelforte, but the British reinforced the 8 Royal Fusiliers with three troops of the 40 Royal Marine Commandos and the line held. Farther west Mount Natale, held by the 15 Brigade, was seriously threatened by late evening of the 21st and was lost on the 22d, but the 1 Green Howards halted this threat to Minturno. Point 201 north of Tufo changed hands four times on 22 and 23 January, with the 2 Cameronians finally holding it. By nightfall on 23 January the enemy had lost heavily in these counterattacks and had recovered very little ground, mostly in the Minturno area. After a renewal of his counter effort on 24 January against Hill 413, he went on the defensive, content for the time being to hold Mount Rotondo (Hill 342), the north slopes of Hill 413, and Castelforte.

2. *Resumption of the Offensive by 10 Corps.* General McCreery regrouped his forces and improved his positions in preparation for renewing the offensive. Good progress had been made at Anzio, but the II Corps attack toward Sant' Angelo on 20-21 January had failed. While II Corps attacked across the Rapido north of Cassino, it was essential that 10 Corps make strong efforts to break through south of the Liri River. The 56 Division, however, held a wide front,

the left half of which, in the vicinity of Hill 413 and Castelforte, had met the strongest enemy counterattacks. General McCreery therefore decided to shorten the front of the 56 Division by committing two brigades of the 56 Division east of Castelforte to attack north toward Mount Juga and Mount Purgatorio. The 40 Royal Tanks was to hold the left flank of the 46 Division southwest of Sujo.

Reorganization was in progress during 23-27 January. The 128 Brigade (46 Division) passed into Corps reserve, then went into line on Hill 413 and cleared enemy troops from part of the north slopes on 24 January. At the same time the 169 Brigade (56 Division) moved over from the right flank and advanced on the left of the 128 Brigade. In its place the 139 and 138 Brigades took command of the 56 Division right flank on Mount Valle Martina. The 23 Armoured Brigade with the 2/5 Leicesters (139 Brigade) remained as a screening force in the former 46 Division sector east of the Garigliano.

10 Corps renewed its offensive on 27 January, aiming at Mount Juga and Mount Natale. Apart from the recapture of the latter point by the 17 Brigade on 30 January, the only significant gains were made by the 138 Brigade on the right. The 6 Lincolns attacked northwest from Hill 321 and captured Mount Rotondo (Hill 392) on 28 January; the 2/4 KOYLI drove to Mount Purgatorio by 31 January. On the 29th the 6 Y and L passed through the 6 Lincolns and continued north to Mount Juga. The 16 Durham Light Infantry (139 Brigade) came in on its left and attempted to cut behind the enemy defenses at Castelforte. This effort failed to break through; an attack on Hill 413 by the 56 Division likewise failed on 29 January.

The greatest promise of success in the 10 Corps drive lay on the right in the high ground west of the Garigliano. The 138 Brigade had made very satisfactory gains at the end of January. Elsewhere along the front 10 Corps troops held their ground and beat off counterattacks. The 168 Brigade had been withdrawn to reinforce the Anzio beachhead, and the 169 Brigade took over the 56 Division sector. General McCreery planned to attack toward Mount Faito on 2 February with two troops of Commandos and two infantry battalions; on 6 February he hoped to have the 138 Brigade and the King's Dragoon Guards available to continue the effort north from Faito. Several reliefs were carried out on 31 January and 1 February. The 2 Special Service Brigade, composed of the 9, 10, and 43 Commandos withdrawn from Anzio on 24 January, came under the 138 Brigade and led the 46 Division attack against Mount Faito at 1900, 2 February. The Commando drive bogged down on its east slopes, and our troops withdrew to Mount Ornito. On 4 February the 5 Hampshires (128 Brigade) relieved the 2 Special Service Brigade and consolidated positions on Mount Ornito; limited attacks in the next few days on Mount Faito proved unsuccessful.

E. SUMMARY OF 10 CORPS ACTION

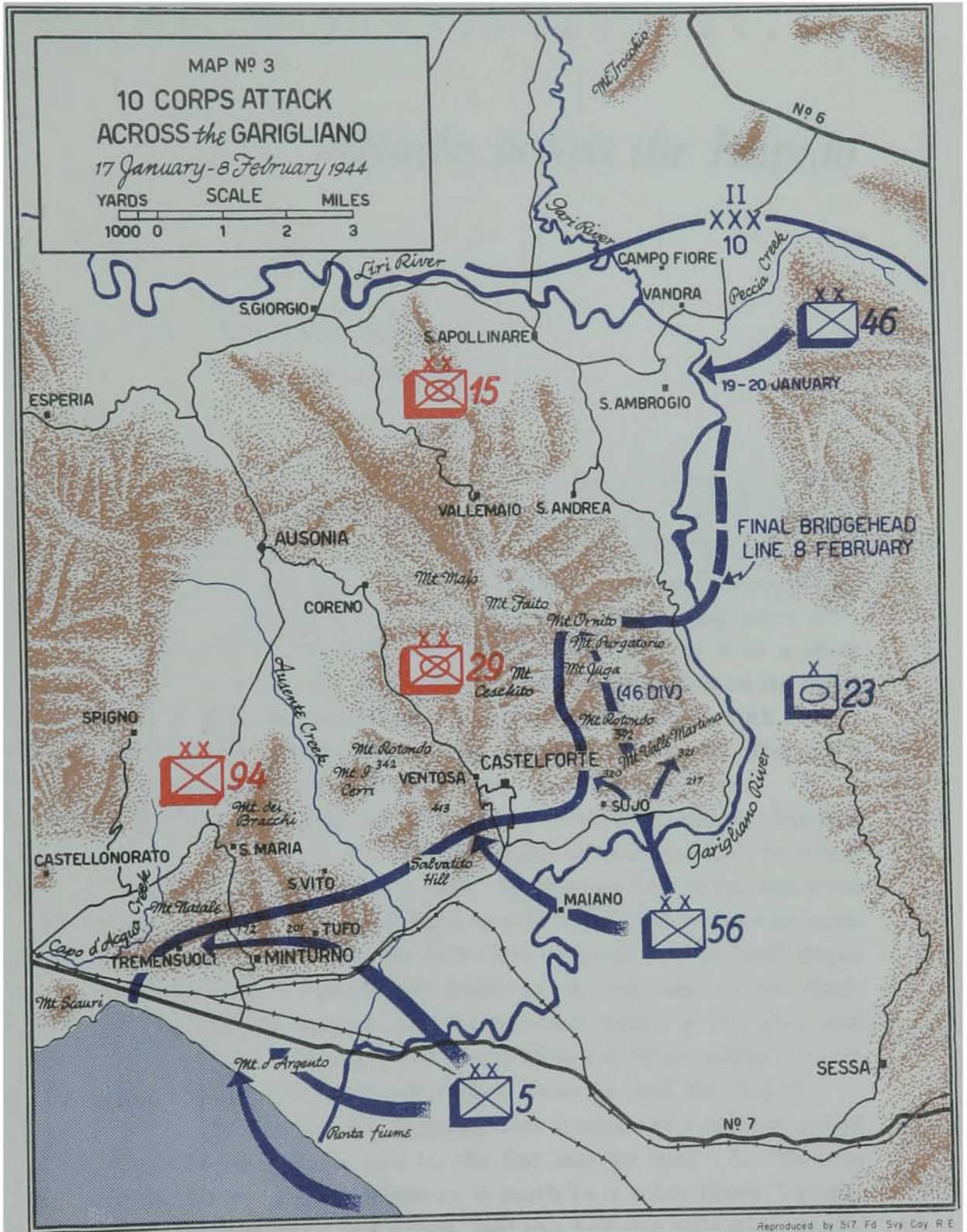
By 8 February the 10 Corps bridgehead across the Garigliano had reached its limit. Throughout February and March the line remained static with only minor changes. The enemy attacked Mount Ornito with elements of six battalions on 19 February, but retired after heavy losses. Thereafter each of the opposing forces settled down to several weeks of artillery exchanges, patrol actions, and small attacks to improve local positions.

The attack by 10 Corps across the lower Garigliano achieved impressive success during the first three days. Before the enemy could counterattack in strength, British troops were firmly established on the high ground west and north of the river. The outer defenses of the Gustav Line had been breached. In the sector southwest of Castelforte no important gains were made after 21 January. After failing to cross the upper Garigliano the 46 Division made a drive that captured about six square miles northeast of Castelforte. This area was the only one in which 10 Corps took all of its original bridgehead objectives and went on to exploit to the north. When the 56 Division was called on to reinforce the Anzio beachhead, the plan to drive north up the Ausonia Valley was abandoned. In the principal action of 17-31 January 10 Corps had captured 1035 prisoners but had suffered 4152 casualties.

Although threatened along the Rapido and at Cassino, where the 34th Division was closing in, the enemy still had sufficient strength to hold. Rapid shifting of reserves, combined with well prepared positions in very rugged terrain, enabled the Germans to prevent a breakthrough to the Liri Valley. In keeping with General Alexander's orders 10 Corps had made strenuous efforts to facilitate the advance of Fifth Army up the Liri Valley. These efforts failed; but the bridgehead won across the Garigliano proved to be invaluable when Fifth Army began the triumphant campaign on 11 May that was to result in the capture of Rome.

MAP Nº 3
**10 CORPS ATTACK
 ACROSS the GARIGLIANO**
 17 January - 8 February 1944

YARDS SCALE MILES
 1000 0 1 2 3



CHAPTER IV * * * * *

Attacks across the Rapido

A. *THE BATTLE OF SANT'ANGELO*

21-22 JANUARY

IN the offensive launched on 15 January II Corps had captured Mount Trocchio, and 10 Corps had paralleled the advance on the south. By 17 January the enemy had withdrawn to the Sant'Angelo defenses west of the Rapido River, which were held by the 15th Panzer Grenadier Division. The enemy made several changes in his order of battle, but by 20 January the following units were identified: the 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment from Highway 6 to a short distance south of Sant'Angelo; the 115th Reconnaissance Battalion on its right, opposite the mouth of Cesa Martino Creek; and the 1st Battalion, 129th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, in the pocket between the Gari and Liri rivers. The 211th Grenadier Regiment was southwest of Piedimonte in reserve.

The Rapido River south of Highway 6 is a narrow but swift stream. Varying in width from 25 to 50 feet, it flows between nearly vertical banks 3 to 6 feet high, which are generally covered with brush. In January the water was from 9 to 12 feet deep. Sant'Angelo is built on a 40-foot bluff above the west bank about midway between Cassino and the Liri-Gari junction. This bluff slopes away to the north and south; there are no bluffs on the east side of the river. The town therefore gave the Germans observation over much of the river and a large area to the east. Observation posts in the Abbey of Montecassino provided perfect coverage for the area between Mount Trocchio and the Rapido.

Mines, planted lavishly east of the Rapido, were completely concealed under reeds and brush on the long slopes and in the flat marshy land. In this area a dirt road parallels the river from Highway 6 south to a point below Vandra. S-mines, Tellermines, and wooden box mines, laid in a belt one mile wide, guarded the entire length of this road. Other minefields lay farther east of the road and between the road and the river. S-mines and Tellermines, with trip wires

attached, protected the banks at possible crossing sites. All houses and open fields near the Rapido were also mined. In short, mines were everywhere.

A belt of dugouts, machine-gun positions, slit trenches, and concrete bunkers behind hedgerows followed the west bank at about 200 to 1000 yards distance. All trees had been cut to clear fields of fire. Double-apron fences, booby-trapped with mines, lay in front of these positions. Machine-gun emplacements with interlocking fields of fire extended west in depth for hundreds of yards. Portable steel pillboxes, connected by communication trenches to well constructed bunkers, were impregnable to all but direct artillery hits. Photo interpretation gave some indication of the depth of these positions, but patrols were never able to get much beyond the west bank of the river. The town of Sant'Angelo, reduced to rubble and shattered walls by demolitions, bombs, and artillery fire, contained strongly prepared machine-gun emplacements. The destruction of stone houses did not seriously affect their defensive value; in fact the rubble often improved the emplacements by providing additional protective cover.

1. *II Corps Plan of Attack.* (See *Map No. 4.*) As outlined in orders issued by General Keyes on 16 January, the 36th Division under Maj. Gen. Fred L. Walker was to carry out the principal mission of II Corps by establishing a bridgehead in the Sant'Angelo area as far west as Pignataro. Then, on Corps order, Combat Command B of the 1st Armored Division under Brig. Gen. Frank A. Allen, Jr., was to pass through the bridgehead and attack toward Aquino and Piedimonte. The 91st Cavalry Reconnaissance Squadron was to screen the left flank during this exploitation. On the Corps right flank the 34th Division under Maj. Gen. Charles W. Ryder was to demonstrate in conjunction with the attack of the 36th Division to hold the enemy on the Cassino front. The 34th Division orders governing this demonstration specifically prohibited any firing by infantry or artillery on the Abbey of Montecassino, an injunction imposed by higher headquarters. The 34th Division would also prepare plans to attack Cassino from the east or from the south through the Sant'Angelo bridgehead; or to pass through the 36th Division to continue the Corps effort to the northwest. In brief, the plan called for a wide envelopment south of the Cassino position. The 45th Division under Maj. Gen. William W. Eagles was to prepare to pass through the bridgehead to reinforce Combat Command B, to capture Cassino from the southwest, or to capture Piedimonte and Aquino. One combat team of the 36th Division was to assemble near Mount Trocchio, prepared for the same missions. This apparent duplication was a necessary precaution since the 45th Division was likely to be withdrawn for the Anzio operation.

II Corps had very strong artillery support for its attack. In addition to the organic artillery of the 34th and 36th Divisions three groupments of Corps

artillery were available. Groupment S, composed of the 6th Field Artillery Group (two battalions of self-propelled 105-mm howitzers) and two tank destroyer battalions with 3-inch guns, was to be in direct support of Combat Command B. Groupment B, which was in general support to provide long-range counterbattery, harassing, and interdiction fires, had four battalions of 155-mm howitzers (932d, 985th, 976th, and 935th), the 194th Field Artillery Group with two battalions of 8-inch howitzers, the 2d Field Artillery Observation Battalion, and part of the 15th Field Artillery Observation Battalion. Similar general missions and particularly close-in support were assigned to Groupment M, composed of one battalion of 155-mm guns (2d Battalion, 36th Field Artillery) and three battalions of 155-mm howitzers (936th, 937th, and 2d Battalion, 77th Field Artillery).

Prior to the Rapido assault XII Air Support Command was to bomb strongpoints in the bridgehead area, with the main effort to be directed against installations in the vicinity of Pignataro. Other sorties were to bomb Sant'Apollinare, San Giorgio, Pontecorvo, Aquino, and Piedimonte; carry out armed reconnaissance of the Liri Valley road net; and attack known enemy concentrations. During the infantry assault the air effort was to shift to strongpoints in the bridgehead area and along Highway 6 from Cassino to Aquino. Extra cover was to be provided for the front-line troops and the bridgehead after it had been established.

2. *Plans of the 36th Division.* On 18 January General Walker, commanding the 36th Division, issued his attack order. The 141st Infantry was to cross north of Sant'Angelo, attack to the south and west, and then close in on Sant'Angelo to capture the town alone or in conjunction with the 143d Infantry. South of Sant'Angelo the 143d Infantry was to cross with two battalions abreast, seize its initial objectives, and assist the 141st Infantry in the capture of Sant'Angelo. The 36th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop, on division order, would follow the 143d Infantry to outpost the Liri River west of the Liri-Gari junction and to contact the 46 Division at that point (1). Each regiment had one battalion of division artillery in direct support; the remaining two battalions were in general support, each with priority to one of the regiments. An intense preparation of 30 minutes would be fired before H Hour (2000, 20 January), followed by concentrations to advance by call on phase lines ahead of the infantry.

(1) Attached to the 36th Division were the 1st and 2d Battalions (less one company each), 19th Engineer Combat Regiment; 636th Tank Destroyer Battalion; 760th Tank Battalion; 443d AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion (less one battery); Companies A, B, and C, 2d Chemical Battalion; and Companies A and B, 16th Armored Engineer Battalion. The 142d Regimental Combat Team was in Corps reserve.

Firing one round per gun per minute for the period 1930-1945, the artillery would increase its rate to four rounds per gun per minute, or the maximum, during 1945-2000. The 636th Tank Destroyer Battalion and the 760th Tank Battalion, from positions north and south of Cesa Martino Creek, would support with direct fire on known targets. One battalion of 8-inch howitzers, carefully registered on Sant'Angelo, would fire throughout the attack until ordered by direct support artillery to lift.

The 111th Engineer Battalion, reinforced by two companies of the 16th Armored Engineer Battalion, was to clear the mines at the crossing sites before 20 January, construct and maintain bridge approaches and exits, maintain the roads and clear mines within the bridgehead, and construct two Class 40 Bailey or armored treadway bridges. During the night of 20-21 January the 1st Battalion, 19th Engineer Combat Regiment, was to construct an 8-ton infantry support bridge in the 143d Infantry zone and one Class 40 Bailey bridge on the main supply route after the capture of Sant'Angelo. The 2d Battalion of the regiment had a similar mission to carry out for the 141st Infantry. Each of the two engineer battalions was to spot assault boats and footbridge equipment on the night of 19-20 January.

3. *Regimental Plans to Capture Sant'Angelo.* Commanders of the infantry regiments issued detailed orders for the operation on 19 January. The 141st Infantry under Lt. Col. Aaron W. Wyatt, Jr., was to cross at the S bend north of Sant'Angelo with the 1st Battalion leading at 2000, 20 January. The three rifle companies were to cross abreast, seize an area 1100 to 1500 yards due west of the bend prior to daylight on 21 January, and then advance on Sant'Angelo. The first waves were to cross in boats while the engineers constructed five footbridges. The 3d Battalion was to follow behind the 1st Battalion over the same crossings an hour later and seize the high ground west of Sant'Angelo. The 2d Battalion in regimental reserve was to demonstrate south of the bend to simulate a crossing. During the night of 19-20 January the Cannon Company (less a 75-mm howitzer platoon) moved to hull-down defilade to support the attack by direct fire on targets of opportunity. The 1st Platoon, Antitank Company (57-mm guns), was to prepare to cross the river at 2400, 20 January, and protect the right flank against mechanized attack. Company A, 2d Chemical Battalion, was to support with smoke.

South of Sant'Angelo the 143d Infantry, commanded by Col. William H. Martin, had two crossing sites. One was about 1000 yards south of Sant'Angelo just below the mouth of Cesa Martino Creek. At this site the 1st Battalion would go over with companies in column and advance northwest to seize the high ground southwest of the town. Enemy positions were to be mopped up



An 81-mm mortar of the 141st Infantry fires at the Germans across the Rapido River.



Soldiers move up toward the Rapido with smoke pots, to be used in screening the crossings.

with hand grenades and bayonets, then organized for all-around defense. The 3d Battalion, crossing 500 yards farther south in column of companies, was to turn southwest to seize the area in the pocket formed by the junction of the Liri and Gari rivers. Prepared to cross at either site, the 2d Battalion was in reserve to assist where most needed. One company in each of the assault battalions was to cross in boats operated by the 1st Battalion, 19th Engineers; the rest of the infantry were to use footbridges, two of which were planned for each site. Companies B and C, 2d Chemical Battalion, were to assist with smoke on call, place prearranged concentrations of white phosphorus on enemy front-line positions from H minus 45 to H minus 30, and thicken the artillery fires. The Antitank Company, with two platoons on the east side of the river, would place direct fire on enemy armor and positions and would be prepared to send one platoon across to protect the right flank. The mission of the Cannon Company was to fire prepared concentrations on call.

Final preparations for the river crossing were made on 19-20 January. Infantry patrols went out continuously to determine the strength and locations of enemy installations. Engineers and infantry reconnoitered crossing sites, and the former cleared lanes through the minefields to the river bank. These lanes had to be checked continually because German patrols would cross the river to lay more mines. There was therefore little assurance that a lane marked as free of mines was actually safe for troops. The 111th Engineer Battalion procured 100 wooden assault boats and 100 6-man pneumatic reconnaissance boats in addition to the 19 assault and 13 pneumatic boats normally carried. No footbridge equipment was available, but 50 sections of catwalk were obtained. Floating footbridges could be improvised by laying sections on the pneumatic boats. This equipment was placed at designated spots where the infantry would carry it forward to the crossing sites.

(On 20 January XII Air Support Command flew 124 sorties to support II Corps. Sixty-four P-40 sorties bombed strongpoints just west of the river north and south of Sant'Angelo; 36 A-20's and 24 P-40's hit roads and gun positions in the Cassino area. A heavier effort was impossible in view of the needs of 10 Corps and the air preparation for the Anzio landing. Corps and division artillery continued a systematic pounding of defenses and gun positions.

During the night of 19-20 January the 1st and 3d Battalions, 143d Infantry, moved to the assembly area between the southern tip of Mount Trocchio and La Pietra, one mile east of the S bend where they were to cross the river. The 1st Battalion, 142d Infantry, moved forward from the Mignano area to the vicinity of Mount Trocchio in reserve. A battalion of the 139 Brigade (46 Division) was attached to the 36th Division and further attached to the 143d In-

fantry to hold the regimental sector south of Sant'Angelo. This attachment was for the purpose of permitting all of the 143d Infantry to exploit the bridgehead if the crossing should succeed.

4. *The First Effort.* With the 1st Battalion in the lead the 141st Infantry moved out from assembly areas before 1800, 20 January. On reaching the dumps the infantry discovered that enemy fire had destroyed several boats. White flares went up from the enemy positions at 1900, indicating that the assault had failed to achieve surprise. Company C left the dump in column of boat teams at 1905, followed by Companies A and B at 1930. Enemy mortar and artillery fire fell constantly among the troops during the approach to the river bank; in addition, the Germans shelled crossroads and positions between Mount Trocchio and San Vittore and placed large concentrations of Nebelwerfer shells on our assembly areas. Company B suffered more than 30 casualties, including the company commander. The cleared lanes through minefields were difficult to find because the white tape had been lost or destroyed. Mines wounded many men and destroyed the pneumatic boats. Poor visibility caused a delay in reaching the crossing points and caused guides to become separated from their units. Lieutenant Colonel Wyatt, knowing that the assault companies would not reach the river by 2000, ordered the direct and special support artillery to continue firing on the targets covered by the original preparation.

A few boatloads of men from Companies A and B were across by 2100 and were clearing opposition on the west bank. Throughout the night the effort continued. German machine guns covered the area; hostile artillery, mortars, and Nebelwerfers fired in steady cadence. Machine-pistol and small-arms fire caused many casualties and destroyed boats. Only a few men of Company C succeeded in getting over. The engineers attempted to install footbridges under great difficulties. One was defective, one was destroyed by mines, and artillery fire knocked out two more. From remnants of the four, one bridge was finally installed at 0400, and nearly all of Companies A and B rushed across. None of the 3d Battalion reached the west bank. By morning on 21 January there was no communication with the elements fighting west of the river. Only by the firing was it possible to determine that some progress was being made. At 0515 Brig. Gen. William H. Wilbur, assistant division commander, ordered all elements still east of the river to withdraw to their assembly areas before daybreak; those west of the river were to dig in.

The 143d Infantry south of Sant'Angelo had somewhat better success initially. In spite of the heavy fog and darkness the engineer guides led the infantry through the minefields and reached the north crossing site at 2000. Three platoons of Company C were over before enemy fire could destroy the boats.

However, heavy fire at the crossing site caused many casualties in Companies B and C. Colonel Martin went to the crossing site and organized a carrying party from Company B to bring more boats from the dump. Two footbridges were installed by 0500, and the 1st Battalion completed its crossing. One bridge was soon destroyed and the other was badly damaged. By 0700 the infantry on the west side had been forced into a pocket with the river to their backs. Enemy tanks or self-propelled guns in hull-down positions, mortars, small arms, and machine guns were taking a heavy toll. Maj. David M. Frazier, the battalion commander, requested permission to withdraw. Before General Walker's order to remain reached him. Major Frazier decided that his men faced certain annihilation from the intense fire and ordered the companies to fall back. By 1000 the remnants of the battalion had returned to the east bank.

None of the 3d Battalion, 143d Infantry, succeeded in getting over at the south crossing site. Engineers leading the boat group became lost in the dense fog and strayed into a minefield where the rubber boats were destroyed. Both infantry and engineers were badly disorganized. By the time Maj. Louis H. Res-sijac, battalion commander, could restore order and bring up footbridges, enemy artillery again prevented a successful effort. Before daybreak the assault companies were back in their original positions.

5. *The Second Effort.* General Keyes conferred with General Walker at 1000, 21 January, and ordered the attack to be resumed at once. General Walker set the hour at 1400, but it was 1600 before either regiment could renew the assault. In the meantime the enemy had brought up reinforcements from the rear; demonstrations by the 34th Division north of Cassino seem to have prevented any shifting of German troops from this sector. The 211th Grenadier Regiment moved into the line between Highway 6 and Pioppeto Creek; the 3d Battalion, 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, went in south of Sant'Angelo, while the 115th Reconnaissance Battalion sideslipped into the Liri-Gari pocket. When the 143d Infantry jumped off at 1600, the enemy was stronger than he had been the day before.

Under cover of smoke the 3d Battalion, 143d Infantry, succeeded in ferrying the three rifle companies across in rubber boats by 1830. A footbridge was then constructed, and the rest of the battalion crossed. With Company I on the right, Company K on the left, and Company L following to the left rear, the infantry struggled on toward their objectives. German machine guns protected by wire delivered low grazing fire that wounded or killed many men as they crawled forward. The 2d Battalion, ordered to follow the 3d Battalion, sent Companies E and F over shortly after midnight, leaving Company G to guard the rear at the footbridge. During the morning of 22 January the two

battalions advanced more than 500 yards; but intense enemy fire and heavy casualties made their positions untenable.

The 1st Battalion had even less success on 21 January. Starting at 1600, Companies A and B were over by 1835, but Company C was unable to follow because of heavy fire. Some of the infantry advanced about 200 yards. Major Frazier crossed with Company B and directed operations until he was wounded by mortar fire at 0135, 22 January. When Lt. Col. Michael A. Meath relieved him at 0500, the situation was hopeless. Companies A, B, and C had lost their commanders; the footbridge and all boats were destroyed; and most of the infantry had been driven back to the east side of the river. The open flat terrain offered no protection from artillery and Nebelwerfer fire, so Colonel Martin ordered a withdrawal to higher ground where the battalion was to reorganize and await instructions. By 1240 all three battalions had been driven back to the east side of the river, except for a few isolated groups still in enemy territory. The members of these elements were killed or captured while the regiment, its combat efficiency seriously impaired, organized defensive positions near its former assembly areas.

To the north strenuous efforts had been made on 21 January to reinforce the 1st Battalion, 141st Infantry, elements of which had penetrated enemy defenses as far as 1000 yards west of the river. Because of difficulties in moving boats and bringing equipment forward, the attack was not resumed north of Sant'Angelo until 2100. A small part of Company F survived the swift current and enemy fire, but not until 0200, 22 January, did the infantry eliminate enemy riflemen and machine guns that had been firing directly on the crossings. Two footbridges were then put in by the engineers. By 0400 most of the assault troops were over, followed shortly by Companies H and M. The 3d Battalion, 141st Infantry, had a footbridge in operation south of the S bend, and by dawn most of the infantry had filed across.

Visibility was limited by fog to less than 50 yards after dawn but increased to about 800 yards early in the afternoon. Smoke pots were used liberally to screen the crossings, but enemy fire all along the stream was heavy since automatic weapons had been zeroed in on final protective lines. When the engineers attempted to work on the Bailey bridge, artillery and mortar fire prevented significant progress. Telephone communications between the regimental command post and assault troops were satisfactory until 1300; then the lines began to go out, and by 1600 all communication was cut off. All radio equipment was either destroyed or inoperative. Also by 1600 the bridges and boats were destroyed. The infantry on the west side were therefore completely isolated; resupply, evacuation, and communication were impossible.

In the meantime the troops fought tenaciously under these insurmountable handicaps. Maj. Milton J. Landry and Lt. Col. Edwin W. Richardson, commanding the 2d and 3d Battalions, made every effort to reorganize and regroup to continue the attack; but all officers of both headquarters were killed or wounded by 1500. At about 1600 the enemy felt out our positions with a counterattack by approximately two companies which was repulsed with heavy casualties. By that time every company commander but one was killed or wounded. The enemy renewed the attack on the center and both flanks shortly after 1700. American fire was noticeably less in volume, indicating that ammunition was running low. Practically no American fire was heard after 2000, and 30 minutes later the fire was all from German weapons. Between 1800 and 1900 about 40 of our troops returned to the east side. All the rest had been killed, wounded, or captured.

6. *Summary of the Battle of Sant' Angelo.* On 23 January the 36th Division assumed a defensive role while the 34th Division prepared to cross the Rapido north of Highway 6. The 1st Battalion, 142d Infantry, held a portion of the line south of the highway until the night of 26-27 January when it was relieved by the 2d Battalion, 6th Armored Infantry. General Keyes and General Walker continued to lay plans for a renewal of the assault in keeping with the Fifth Army mission to maintain maximum pressure on the southern front; but losses had been too great to permit further offensive action. Total casualties for the 36th Division during the crossing of the Rapido were 1681, of whom 143 were killed, 663 wounded, and 875 reported missing.

Maximum use of the II Corps artillery was impossible both preceding and during the attack. Counterbattery missions were difficult because the enemy's artillery, located generally in the Pignataro, Piedimonte, and Cassino areas, was generally silent prior to H Hour. Heavy smoke, which interfered seriously with visual observation, required almost exclusive use of sound ranging. With our own artillery doing so much firing, this method of locating enemy gun positions could not yield satisfactory results. Under cover of smoke the enemy moved his artillery and Nebelwerfer positions. The latter operated effectively with complete freedom of movement, since their flashes were concealed by smoke and sound microphones cannot detect the discharge of rockets. Our artillery was not able to assist the infantry when enemy counterattacks were forming. Since smoke covered the bridgehead and communications were nonexistent, infantry locations were unknown. During 20-24 January II Corps artillery fired 112,303 rounds, most of it in support of the Rapido attack, as follows:

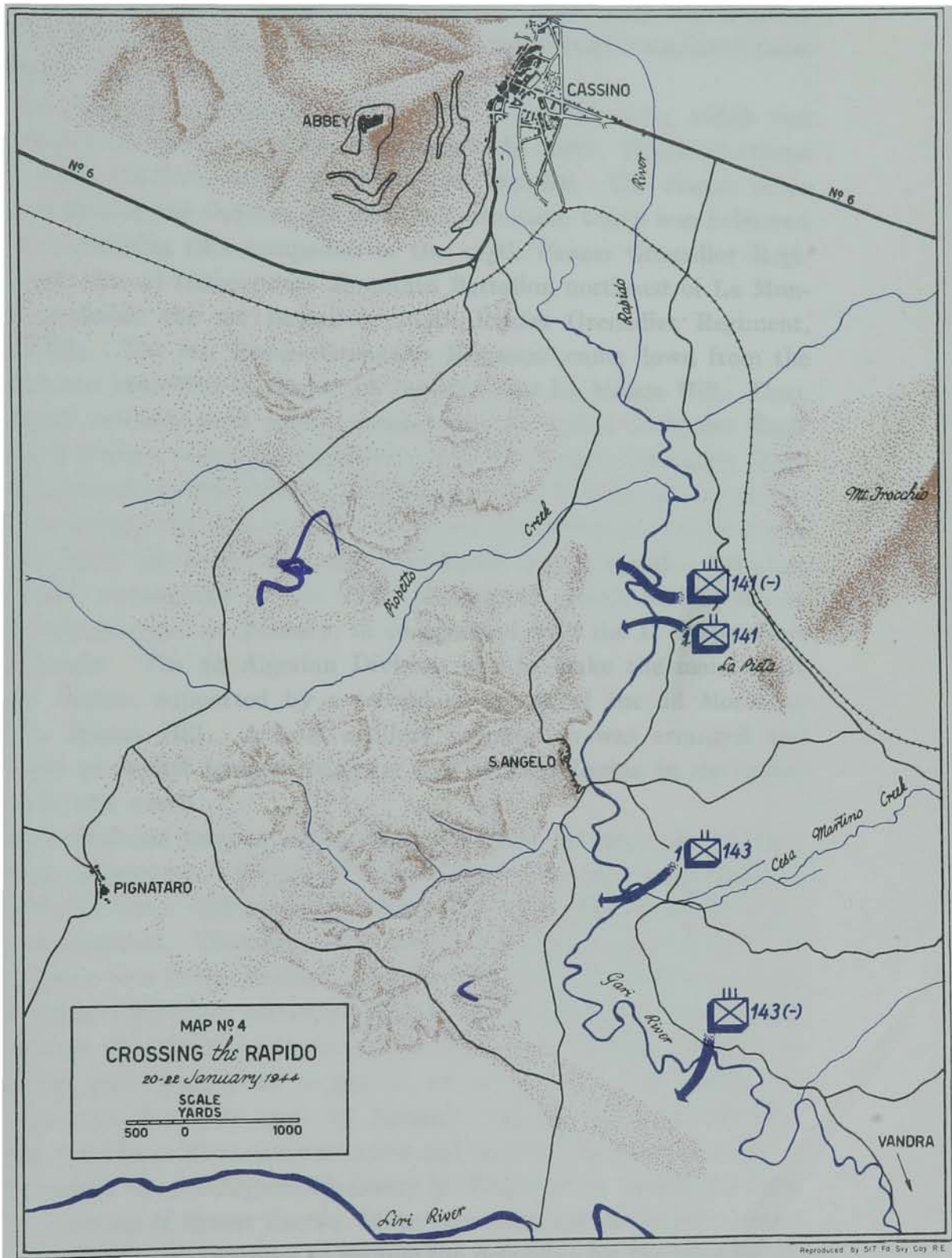
<i>Weapon</i>	<i>Average number in action daily</i>	<i>Total rounds</i>	<i>Rounds per gun per day</i>
75-mm howitzer	10.0	3,732	74.6
3-inch gun	110.2	28,667	52.0
105-mm howitzer	108.8	48,976	90.0
4.5-inch gun	12.0	1,969	32.8
155-mm howitzer 1917-18	24.0	5,903	49.2
155-mm howitzer M1	47.6	11,693	49.1
155-mm gun	34.8	6,466	37.2
8-inch howitzer	24.0	4,697	39.1

"In assessing the situation on 23 January it is apparent that our efforts to cross the Rapido were a costly failure. A veteran division, victorious in the battles of Salerno, Mount Maggiore, and San Pietro, had suffered its first significant defeat. Officers and men were well trained; plans had been made carefully; supplies and equipment, with the possible exception of boats and footbridges, were ample. Even this exception was not a decisive factor in the failure since many companies succeeded in crossing the river. Inability to follow through with strong reinforcements and supplies, lack of visibility for more effective artillery fire on enemy counterattacks, and disruption of communications by hostile fire were all contributing factors. Even more important as a reason for the failure were the enemy's extremely strong and expertly defended fortifications west of the river." If the 46 Division had been able to cross the Garigliano, pressure could have been exerted on these defenses from the south; but that effort had been beaten back on 19-20 January.

B. BREACHING THE NORTH FLANK OF THE GUSTAV LINE

21-31 JANUARY

1. *The Battle of Mount Santa Croce.* (See Map No. 5.) After an advance of about four miles along its entire front, 12-15 January, the FEC had been stopped before the Gustav Line. Ahead lay a tangled mass of mountains rising to 1500 meters in height. La Monna Hill (1492 meters) and the town of San Biagio guarded the north side of the road to Atina. On the south were Mount Santa Croce (1184 meters), L'Arena Hill (1129 meters), and the area of Il Gallo rising steeply from the Rapido. West of L'Arena Hill were three rugged peaks forming a ridge almost three miles in length: Mount Carella (1074 meters), Mount Ro-



tolo (1120 meters), and Mount Bianco (1167 meters). Two miles southwest of Mount Bianco, over rough valleys and ravines, lay the strongly organized mass of Mount Cifalco (947 meters).

The enemy had made vigorous efforts to reinforce this line, which was intended to prevent an envelopment of Cassino from the north. Mountain troops were brought from positions facing the British 78 Division. The French drive had seriously weakened the German 5th Mountain Division, which was bolstered with the three remaining rifle companies of the 115th Panzer Grenadier Regiment in the area; the 3d Independent Mountain Battalion northeast of La Monna Hill; and probably the 1st Battalion, 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, north of Sant'Elia. The 8th Panzer Grenadier Regiment came down from the Rome area and was identified in line on 19 January near La Monna Hill. Thus, when the French renewed their drive, elements of the 578th Grenadier Regiment, the 115th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, the 8th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and elements of the 85th Mountain Regiment were in front of the 2d Moroccan Division holding the right. The rest of the 5th Mountain Division and elements of the 131st Grenadier Regiment were facing the 3d Algerian Division.

General Juin, commander of the FEC, planned to attack on the Mount Bianco-Atina axis at 0530, 21 January, in conjunction with the II Corps effort against Sant'Angelo. The 3d Algerian Division was to make the main effort toward Mount Bianco, supported by a secondary attack of the 2d Moroccan Division on La Monna Hill. A brief artillery preparation was arranged and plans were made to exploit toward Atina by way of Villa Latina in the center and Picinisco in the north.

The assault elements jumped off in the main effort at 0535, after a five-minute artillery preparation. Within two hours Hills 1030 and 1129, south of the summit of Santa Croce, Hill 1004 to the southwest, and the southern shoulder of Il Gallo were captured. Then the center of battle shifted to the Santa Croce attack. The Moroccans broke through the first defenses, but difficult terrain and stubborn enemy resistance prevented capture of the summit. French losses were slight because of infiltration tactics, while the enemy suffered much more heavily. General Juin planned to reorganize on 22 January and resume the offensive on the next day. At 0500, 23 January, the 5th Moroccan Infantry (5^e Régiment de Tirailleurs Marocains) attacked and reached the summit of Santa Croce. To the south the 7th Algerian Infantry (7^e Régiment de Tirailleurs Algériens) captured a portion of Mount Carella. Bitter resistance and persistent counterattacks then compelled each regiment to resume the defensive for the time being.

2. *The Plan to Envelop Cassino from the North.* By 22 January the tactical situation required that Fifth Army modify its plans to break into the Liri Val-

ley. The Anzio landing was under way, but our forces on the southern front gave little indication of moving forward to an early junction with the beach-head. General Clark therefore directed that II Corps attempt to envelop Cassino from the north. In conjunction with this maneuver the FEC was to change the direction of its advance and turn southwest toward Terelle and Piedimonte. This shift would throw the weight of the FEC to its extreme left and might weaken the Cassino defenses by developing a threat to the enemy lines of supply and communication. On the left of the French the 34th Division would cross the Rapido and advance south, sending one column down the road into Cassino while other forces went through the mountains to take the high ground dominating the town and debouch to the enemy's rear near Piedimonte. Intelligence reports available to the 34th Division placed the 44th Grenadier Division in line from Cairo village south beyond Cassino. The 131st Grenadier Regiment was in the Cairo village area; on its right the 132d Grenadier Regiment was believed to be in line, with the 134th Grenadier Regiment south of Cassino. Elements of the Hermann Goering Panzer and 29th Panzer Grenadier Divisions were available as possible reserves.

Defensive positions were similar to those guarding the Rapido River line south of Cassino, with the additional advantage of barren, rough, and steep mountains overlooking all approaches to the Rapido. A dam on the river, a little over a mile southwest of Sant'Elia, had been blown by the enemy to divert the stream. The entire plain, already soggy from heavy rains, was thus turned into a quagmire impassable for armor except by the construction of corduroy roads. Many irrigation and drainage ditches, extensive minefields on each side of the river, and barbed wire added greatly to the infantry's difficulties. Just north of Cassino the road to Cairo village follows the west bank of the Rapido and the edge of the mountains to the Italian military barracks at the hamlet of Mount Villa. Here it turns northwest past Hill 56 (the Pimple) and Hill 213. The latter dominates the hamlet of Cairo. West of the barracks lie the steep, ravine-scarred slopes of Majola Hill (Hill 481), which sends a long ridge south to Cassino. West and southwest of this ridge are mountains, hills, and ravines in tangled profusion.

Once across the Rapido, our troops would face a line of pillboxes, dugouts, and reinforced stone houses along the base of the mountains from Hill 213 to Cassino. From these positions the enemy had fields of fire which completely covered the river flats. All trees and brush west of the river north of Mount Villa hamlet had been cut to provide clear fields of fire. Stumps three feet high were left as minor tank obstacles. Poorly constructed barbed-wire entanglements extended through the minefields for 300 to 400 yards west of the river.

Although this sector proved to be the weakest part of the Gustav Line, our troops suffered heavy casualties before they finally broke through the outer defenses after eight days of combat.

3. *The 34th Division Crosses the Rapido.* General Ryder, commanding the 34th Division, issued his orders on 21 January for the attack into the mountains northwest of Cassino. Reinforced by the 756th Tank Battalion, the 937th Field Artillery Battalion, and Company D, 2d Chemical Battalion, the division was to make the main effort on the right. Here the 133d Infantry under Col. Carley L. Marshall was to capture Hills 56 and 213, the barracks area, and the road to Cassino south of the barracks. The 135th Infantry under Col. Robert W. Ward was to maintain direct pressure on Cassino and be prepared to attack Cassino from the north. The 168th Infantry under Col. Mark M. Boatner was to occupy an assembly area one mile east of the barracks during the night of 24-25 January, prepare to pass through the 133d Infantry, and go on to capture the division objectives—Mount Castellone, Sant'Angelo Hill, and Albaneta Farm. In the II Corps operations instruction issued on 23 January the division was also directed to cut Highway 6 and prepare to capture Piedimonte or to advance south to assist a prospective attack by the 36th Division. The latter was to demonstrate by fire and movement to simulate a renewal of the bridgehead operation at its former crossing sites and prepare to force the Rapido north of Sant'Angelo with one regimental combat team to establish a bridgehead for the passage of armor. Corps artillery was in support of the 34th Division.

The attack order of the 133d Infantry, issued on 23 January, called for the 1st Battalion (less one company in reserve) to attack in the north part of the regimental zone and seize the area of Hill 213. In the center the 3d Battalion was to take Hill 445 just south of Majola Hill, while the 100th Battalion (substituting as the 2d Battalion) gained the road south of the Italian military barracks. The 151st Field Artillery Battalion and Company D, 2d Chemical Battalion, were in direct support. The 756th Tank Battalion, which had 54 medium and 17 light tanks available on D Day, 24 January, was to provide additional weight to the 133d Infantry attack. All four of the division field artillery battalions plus a battalion of 155-mm howitzers from Corps artillery (937th) were to fire a 30-minute preparation, aided by the three cannon companies and the 805th Tank Destroyer Battalion.

All three battalions of the 133d Infantry moved forward from the assembly area while the artillery laid down its heavy concentrations. At 2150, 24 January, 10 minutes before the jump off from the line of departure, 6 colored flares went up from the enemy's lines. As in the case of the 36th Division attack on Sant'Angelo, surprise could not be expected. Except for the 100th Battalion,

which was 30 minutes late in crossing the line of departure, the assault troops attacked on schedule. None of the battalions made much progress during the night. The 1st Battalion was held up by a minefield 200 yards west of the line of departure; the 3d Battalion managed to get a few men up to the river but could not force a crossing against heavy fire from the barracks; the 100th Battalion on the left reached the river, but at 0325 reported that all companies were still held up on the east side. The 756th Tank Battalion attempted to cross the river to clear lanes through the minefields for the 1st Battalion; but the tanks could not ford the stream.

At about 0430, 25 January, General Ryder ordered Colonel Marshall to have the 100th Battalion cross and fan out to the right to take the objective of the 3d Battalion; the latter was to sideslip to the north and take the objective of the 1st Battalion while the latter held in place. This plan, attempted after an artillery barrage at 0900, also failed. Within an hour the 100th Battalion had elements across the river, but was stopped by barbed wire covered by machine guns. On the north flank the 1st Battalion on 25 January succeeded in clearing a lane through the minefield and had elements west of the Rapido by 1330. Two hours later the 3d Battalion, which had again been ordered to advance on its original objective, established a small bridgehead across the river. Shortly after midnight on 25 January all three battalions had succeeded in their crossing attempt and were reorganizing on the west bank.

General Ryder ordered a modification of the attack plan on 25 January. The 133d Infantry was to resume its attack that night, and at daylight on 26 January the 168th Infantry was to pass through to seize the division objectives. However, since the 133d Infantry made very little progress in its attack, the advance of the 168th Infantry was postponed to the 27th. At 2300, 25 January, the 135th Infantry was to cross the Rapido south of the barracks, turn south along the west bank, and clear the enemy from the east slopes of the high ground. With engineers attached, the 756th Tank Battalion was to construct passages over the Rapido during the night and then give support to the 133d and 135th Infantry.

The action on 26 January resulted in few gains. Every attempt by the 100th Battalion to advance was repulsed by the enemy. The 1st Battalion, 133d Infantry, succeeded in reaching the base of Hill 213 by 0640, but could not consolidate and had to fall back east of the river. The 3d Battalion then came to its assistance, and by 1432 both battalions had again reached the base of Hill 213. At nightfall they were back on the west bank in defensive positions. The 1st Battalion, 135th Infantry, crossed the river with one company just north of Cassino at 0330, 26 January, and reached the edge of the town, where

flooded ditches, wire, mines, and machine-gun fire put an end to the advance. The battalion commander recalled the company. An attack launched in conjunction with the 100th Battalion at 1000 against Point 225, midway between Cassino and the barracks, failed. No armor could get over to assist either regiment. Six tanks were stuck on the most likely route and had to wait for extensive engineer work to improve the crossing.

4. *Capture of Hills 56 and 213.* The 133d Infantry, after suffering more than 300 casualties, had a small bridgehead across the Rapido by nightfall on 26 January and had revealed a weakness in the Gustav Line. General Keyes, in an operation instruction of 26 January, directed the 34th Division to continue the attack to capture Hill 213; by division order the assault was to begin at 0700, 27 January, after an hour's artillery preparation. The 168th Infantry would pass through the 133d Infantry and make the main effort assisted by the 756th Tank Battalion, which would precede the infantry to break down wire, overrun antipersonnel mines, and destroy enemy strongpoints ⁽¹⁾. The artillery preparation was finally scheduled for 0630-0730. During the last 10 minutes a company of tanks was to fire 1000 rounds of delayed 75-mm ammunition at the stone wall just north of the barracks. At 0730 the 1st and 3d Battalions, 168th Infantry, each preceded by a platoon of tanks, were to advance behind a rolling barrage from the Rapido River as the line of departure. Success or failure in getting tanks across the Rapido would have a great bearing on the entire operation. With roads narrow and deep in mud, herculean efforts would be required to enable the 756th Tank Battalion to execute its mission. Company B was to lead the attack, supported by fire from Company C, which would follow. Company A would support by fire on targets along the base of Hill 56. After crossing with the aid of the engineers the tanks were to assemble north of Hill 56 prepared to exploit north into Cairo village and south toward Cassino.

Divisional artillery fired 5460 rounds in the preparation and rolling barrage preceding the attack. At 0730 the tanks started along the trail to the Rapido which leaves the Sant'Elia road about a mile north of Mount Villa hamlet. Some of the tanks slipped off the edge of the narrow, flooded route, but before 0830 two had crossed successfully. Two more of Company B's tanks were over by 0915, but tanks of Company C stuck in the mud and blocked the route. Engineers then began to construct a corduroy route just south of the trail, while the work of clearing the tanks went on. Of the four tanks west of the river all were out of action by 1300. Two were destroyed by enemy rocket grenades,

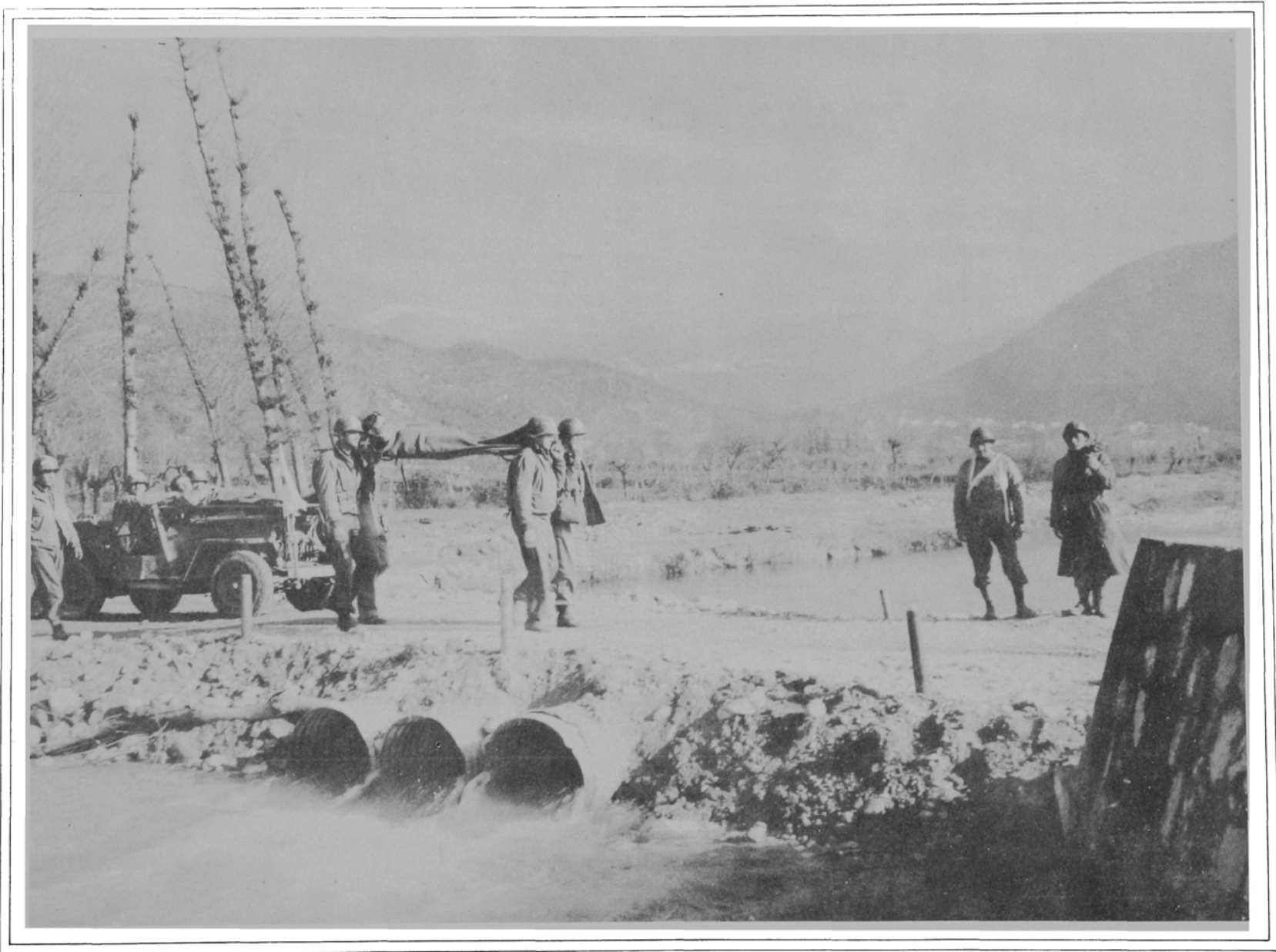
⁽¹⁾ Companies A and D, 2d Chemical Battalion; the 34th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop; and the 1st Platoon of Company C, 109th Engineer Battalion, were attached.

one suffered a broken track when it lit a mine, and the fourth stuck near the crossing when it returned for more ammunition. Yet the tanks had succeeded in clearing lanes for the infantry.

Meanwhile the 168th Infantry crossed on the tank route with the 1st Battalion on the left and the 3d Battalion on the right. Throughout the day the four companies west of the Rapido were subjected to heavy enemy fire. By nightfall the leading elements were near the base of Hills 56 and 213 after suffering heavy casualties. Company C crossed after dark, passed through Companies A and B at 2100, and before dawn on 28 January had a few men on Hill 213. The company commander believed that the position could not be held during daylight so he moved the company back across the river. Companies A and B also started back when this withdrawal was observed. The battalion commander stopped the troops at the east bank and organized defensive positions. The 3d Battalion held on west of the river until dark of the 27th. Then Companies I and K withdrew, turned north along the river, and crossed 500 yards upstream from the tank route. A French guide led the troops through the minefields, and by dawn on 28 January two platoons were dug in midway between Cairo village and the Rapido. The infantry held in position during the day while the engineers worked on tank routes.

A combat team was formed to renew the attack on 29 January. One company and one platoon of the 760th Tank Battalion were added with the 175th Field Artillery Battalion in direct support. All of the Corps engineers (235th Engineer Battalion and 1108th Engineer Group) were in support. The 2d Battalion, 168th Infantry, was to make the main effort toward the saddle between Hills 56 and 213. One company of tanks was to precede the infantry. On the left the 1st Battalion and a platoon of tanks were to take Hill 56, while the 3d Battalion with another platoon of tanks would advance to the north of Hill 213.

This plan succeeded. The engineers had found an alternate tank route along the Corps boundary and had two other routes ready. However, by 0700, 29 January, only seven tanks were across. Two burned out when hit by self-propelled guns; two more ran out of ammunition. Company E, spearheading the infantry assault, made good progress in the morning but had to wait for tanks to destroy the strongpoints. The 756th Tank Battalion played a decisive role in forcing the issue when 23 tanks, coming down the dry river bed from the Corps boundary, turned west at about 1600. The infantry struck swiftly. By 1845 all three battalions were at the base of Hills 56 and 213. The 2d and 3d Battalions captured Hill 213 before dawn on 30 January, and the 1st Battalion took Hill 56. Many of the enemy were trapped in dugouts and pillboxes, and mopping up continued until noon. The hills were then consolidated sufficiently



Wounded men of the 142d Infantry, from the Castellone battlefield, cross the Rapido Valley.



French anti-aircraft artillery guarding the FEC supply route to the Belvedere sector.

to enable the 168th Infantry to repel strong counterattacks in the afternoon and on 31 January. By 1130 a platoon of Company K, aided by a platoon of tanks, captured Cairo village and with it the headquarters of the 131st Grenadier Regiment. This success enabled the French on the north, held up for two days before Marino Hill, to take that point. The capture of Hills 56 and 213 and Cairo village netted 147 prisoners.

5. *The Belvedere Bridgehead.* While the 34th Division had been establishing its bridgehead across the Rapido, the FEC had been driving at the high ground between Terelle and the Rapido River to secure the north flank of the intended envelopment of Cassino. General Juin completed the necessary reorganization on 24 January. At dawn on the next day the 3d Algerian Division began the assault on Le Propaia, by-passing the enemy's strong positions on Mount Cifalco. The Germans, surprised by this maneuver, lost Le Propaia to the 4th Tunisian Infantry (4^e Régiment de Tirailleurs Tunisiens), which went on to cross Secco Creek and reach the foot of Belvedere Hill by early afternoon. Although an enemy counterattack recovered part of Le Propaia on 25 January, the 4th Tunisian Infantry captured Belvedere Hill and Abate Hill on 26 January while the 3d Algerian Infantry (3^e Régiment de Tirailleurs Algériens) threw back the enemy on Le Propaia. This audacious assault, executed boldly, again took the enemy by surprise. The Germans counterattacked fiercely on 27 January and succeeded in recapturing Abate Hill and Hill 700 to the southeast; but the French held firmly on Belvedere Hill.

The French, having by-passed Mount Cifalco, had partly uncovered their right and had provided the enemy with an opportunity to drive southeast against this weakened flank. General Clark ordered that an American unit be assigned the mission of exploiting the Belvedere bridgehead to the south and southwest. II Corps thereupon attached the 142d Regimental Combat Team to the 34th Division as a special task force under Brig. Gen. Frederick B. Butler for combined operations with the French. Col. George E. Lynch, commanding the 142d Infantry, received orders for the move at 1415, 26 January. The regiment was to assemble near Sant'Elia, cross the Rapido, ascend the slopes of Belvedere Hill, and then turn south to capture Mount Castellone. Detailed plans for the attack were made by French and American officers at the command post of Maj. Gen. de Goislard de Monsabert, commanding the 3d Algerian Division. The 142d Infantry was to jump off from Belvedere Hill on the morning of 28 January. The main effort of the French was to be north of the Terelle road toward Abate Hill, while the 142d Infantry struck for Manna Farm south of the road. To meet this schedule the 142d Infantry had to make a long move by truck and foot, the last part of which lay through an area southeast of Bel-

vedere Hill which had not yet been cleared of enemy pockets. The 3d Battalion, 142d Infantry, reached Sant'Elia at about dark 27 January. There French guides led the way across the Sant'Elia valley; but halfway across the guides left the battalion to its own devices, declaring that they had never been beyond that point. The 3d Battalion went on, but enemy machine-gun fire killed the commander and wounded the executive officer. The troops returned to Sant'Elia to reorganize.

General de Monsabert, desiring not to sacrifice the gains made by fierce fighting in the preceding three days, planned to renew his assault at 1100, 28 January. In the early hours of the morning the enemy launched counterattacks from the northwest with artillery support. The French repulsed two attacks and broke up a third with well directed artillery fire. At 1000 the enemy attempted to infiltrate along the valley between Belvedere Hill and Le Propaia, but was again driven back. However, the French could not resume their attack until the Belvedere bridgehead was more secure and so postponed offensive operations until 29 January.

Early in the morning of the 29th the 2d Battalion, 142d Infantry, arrived at Hill 382 on the lower slopes of Belvedere Hill. The 1st Battalion followed that night, and the 3d Battalion came up on 30-31 January. On the night of 29-30 January the 2d Battalion moved to the left of Hill 700 and on the next day attacked toward Manna Farm. The French at the same time attacked Hill 720 on Belvedere Hill, assisted by Company C, 142d Infantry. The 2d Battalion reached a point just northeast of Manna Farm by nightfall on 30 January and captured the objective on 31 January. Company C in the meantime mopped up opposition half a mile to the west of Hill 720. Since the 3d Algerian Division succeeded in retaking Abate Hill, the Belvedere bridgehead was relatively secure.

6. *Artillery and Air Support.* The artillery of II Corps supported the 34th Division and French attacks with very heavy fire. During the period 24-31 January 164,203 rounds were consumed, as follows:

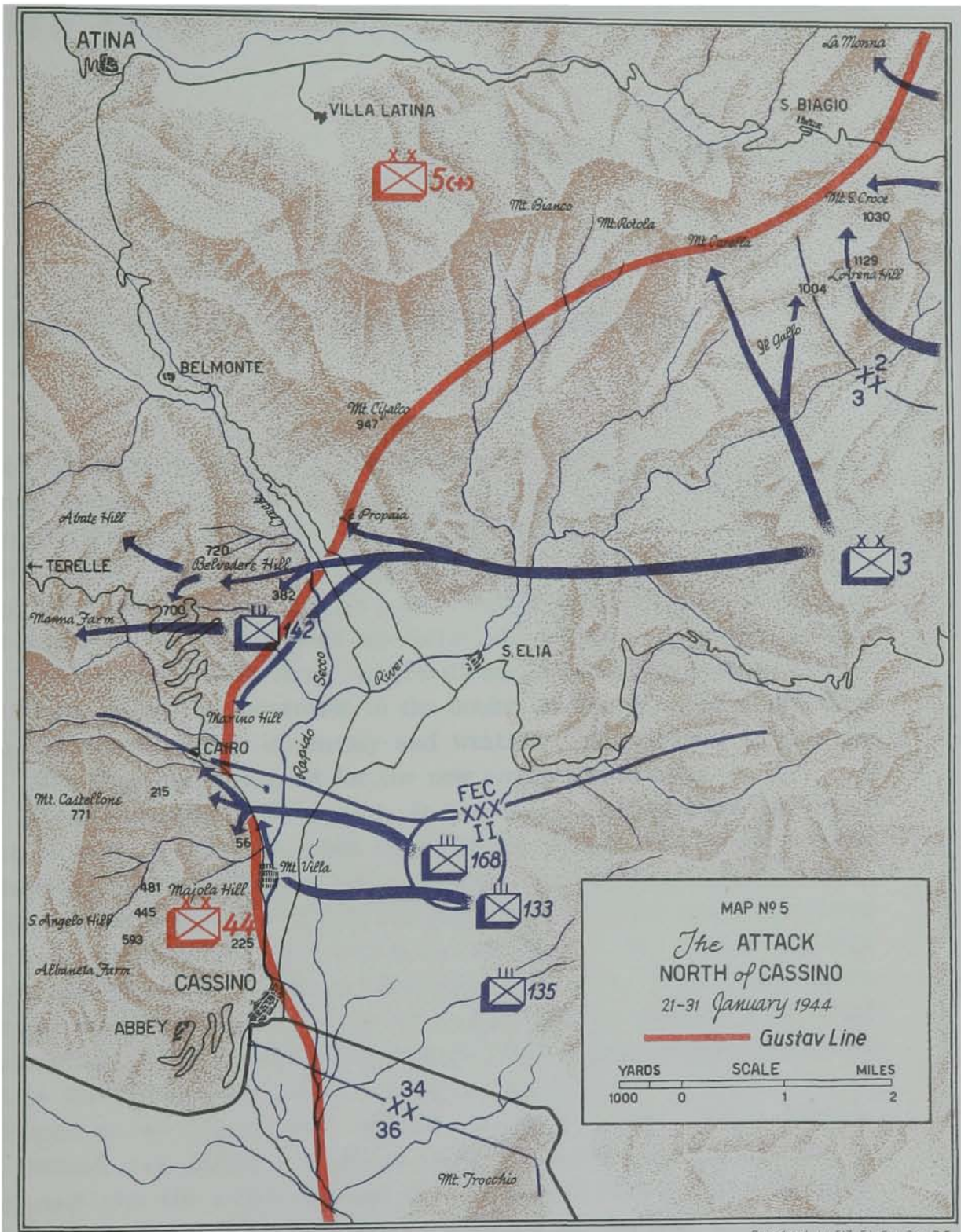
<i>Weapon</i>	<i>Average number in action daily</i>	<i>Total rounds</i>	<i>Rounds per gun per day</i>
75-mm howitzer	8.5	5,559	81.8
3-inch gun	127.5	38,579	37.8
105-mm howitzer.	129.1	75,729	73.3
4.5-inch gun	12.0	4,894	51.0
155-mm howitzer 1917-18	24.0	10,418	54.3
155-mm howitzer M1	47.3	13,464	35.6
155-mm gun	26.9	6,990	32.5
8-inch howitzer	23.4	8,518	45.5
240-mm howitzer	2.0	52	13.0

Most of this ammunition was expended in support of the attack north of Cassino, although some of it hit enemy installations in the Liri Valley. Two 240-mm howitzers made their first appearance on the Italian front on 30 January and proved to be very accurate weapons for long-range destructive firing.

Only minor air support was provided since the Anzio beachhead required nearly the full efforts of XII Air Support Command, and bad weather curtailed operations. On 26 January eight A-36 and eight P-40 sorties were flown to bomb Belmonte and the road south of Atina. On 27 January 40 P-40's bombed the same areas, 60 A-20's bombed Terelle, and 8 P-40's bombed Atina. Again on 28 January 24 P-40's bombed Terelle, and 5 P-40's hit Belmonte. An enemy counterattack forming north of Abate Hill was broken up by 12 A-36's.

C. SUMMARY OF THE RAPIDO OPERATION

The efforts of II Corps to force the Rapido River in the period 20-31 January were made in accordance with the 15th Army Group directive to maintain maximum pressure against the Gustav Line. Viewed in terms of terrain, troops available, and the nature of the enemy's defenses, these efforts achieved significant success. The 36th Division suffered a serious defeat after heroic action in one of the most difficult of all military operations—a frontal assault against a strongly defended river line where practically every factor favored the enemy. The 34th Division, after failing in its initial efforts, succeeded in making a slight but important breach in the Gustav Line north of Cassino. In this area our troops not only forced a defended river line but also captured the first foothills of the high ground immediately behind that barrier. At the same time the FEC, with only two divisions to hold a long front, further extended its positions, bypassed a key strongpoint of the Gustav Line, and consolidated a bridgehead in the mountains adjoining the II Corps zone. The combined success of French and American troops thus made it possible for II Corps to continue its attack south toward Cassino. Although Fifth Army was not on its way up the Liri Valley when Operation Shingle was launched, the attack on the southern front had succeeded in drawing a part of the available enemy reserves into the line. The enemy's decision to commit these reserves shows that he completely failed to appreciate the imminence of a landing far in the rear of the Gustav Line.



Reproduced by 317. Ed. Svy. Gov. R. F.

CHAPTER V * * * * *

The Anzio Beachhead

A. *FINAL PREPARATIONS FOR OPERATION SHINGLE*

AFTER the major strategic decisions had been made, the work of mounting Operation Shingle began. Troops from the Fifth and Eighth Armies and craft and supplies from all over the Mediterranean converged on the Naples area. Detailed planning was completed; amphibious rehearsals were held; units were oriented and briefed on their specific roles. The air force began its planned offensive to knock out the German air force and cut the long communication routes of the enemy. Fifth Army opened its major assault against the Gustav Line. Finally came the movement to the docks, loading of supplies and men, getting last-minute details on enemy and weather, and preparing to put out to sea. The stage was being set for the new amphibious landing.

1. *Troop Movements and Training.* In the course of an extensive regrouping of forces in early January the units scheduled for Shingle were moved to their new training area near Naples. On 3 January VI Corps passed control of its sector to the newly arrived FEC and moved to Maddaloni to begin preparations for the new operation. The 3d Division concentrated on New Year's Day near Pozzuoli, and the other American units followed shortly. The longest moves were made from Eighth Army as part of a major shift to reinforce Fifth Army for the coming offensive. No less than three divisions plus attached units were moved to the Fifth Army front. During 1-5 January the 1 Division moved from Foggia to the Salerno area, followed by the 2 Special Service Brigade. The 5 Division was shifted to reinforce 10 Corps for the attack across the Gargigliano, and later the 2 New Zealand Division moved over in Army Group reserve as a probable striking force for exploitation up the Liri Valley. Every precaution was exercised in these movements to prevent any leakage of plans. Units were allowed to move by day owing to the absence of enemy air, but complete wireless silence was imposed and all divisional insignia were removed.

Although only a short time was available, VI Corps embarked upon an extensive amphibious training program with Brig. Gen. H. C. Wolfe as Problem Director. In the period 4-19 January the assault units carried out intensive training, culminating in a large-scale practice landing. Emphasis was placed first on small-unit problems, then on battalion and regimental landing exercises. Assault battalions studied craft landings and special beach assault tactics, such as the reduction of pillboxes and beach obstacles. Physical conditioning and night operations were stressed. Engineers gave instruction in mines and obstacles. The artillery practiced loading and unloading Dukws, using A-frames, and day and night landings by Dukw from LST's. Tanks and tank destroyers participated in infantry-tank problems and made practice landings from LCT's.

As a dress rehearsal VI Corps and the navy conducted Landing Exercise Webfoot during 17-19 January on the beaches below Salerno. It was not a full-scale rehearsal but did include all assault units, all Dukw-borne weapons, and token support weapons and vehicles. Wherever possible using exact assault formation and the prescribed naval beach markings, the troops cleared the beach of "enemy" resistance and dug in to resist counterattack. Mistakes revealed in the exercise were corrected, and the actual landing was smoothly carried out.

2. *Preliminary Air Program.* During the period prior to D Day the air force had two missions: first, to destroy the German air force in Italy so as to eliminate this menace to our landing; and second, to cut all communications routes by which reinforcements might reach the beachhead area.

Ever since the end of the Tunisian campaign Allied bombers had rained steadily mounting blows on the bottlenecks of the Italian communications system. The German armies in Italy relied mostly on railroads which ran through mountainous terrain and over numerous key bridges particularly vulnerable to aerial attack. Three main routes led down the peninsula, one on each coast and a third from Florence to Rome. At one time or another these routes had been cut in several places, but in January the staggered raids by heavy and medium bombers were stepped up to a new high in an effort to cut all routes by the time Shingle was launched. Switching their weight from one main line to another, our bombers hammered constantly at strategic bridges and key marshalling yards. Fortresses, Liberators, and Wellingtons of the Strategic Air Force, and Mitchells and Marauders of the Tactical Bomber Force blasted the vital complex of rail yards around Florence; the Pisa, Arezzo, and Terni yards between Florence and Rome; and the Orte, Orvieto, and Cecina bridges on the central and west coast routes. Closer to the front light and fighter-bombers and night intruders roamed the highway nets attacking motor transport targets.

The other major effort of the air force was to neutralize the Luftwaffe by intensive bombing of its fields. Staggered day-and-night strategic bomber raids dropped high explosive and fragmentation bombs on the four Rome fighter fields; then three raids shook Perugia, the enemy reconnaissance base. The north Italian bomber bases, especially Villaorba, were also attacked. On D minus 1 our B-17's roared into southern France to give a last-minute pasting to the Montpellier, Salon, and Istres airdromes, from which torpedo and glider bomb attacks might be launched at the assault convoys.

Although a great weight of bombs was dropped, it is difficult to assess the results of the air program on the enemy reaction to Shingle. The Germans did succeed in reinforcing their armies heavily from the north, and the German air force put on its biggest effort since the Sicilian campaign. The enemy's build-up was undoubtedly delayed, however, and his air strength cut down by our bombing. One concrete accomplishment of major significance was the surprise gained when we grounded the enemy long-range reconnaissance force by heavy raids on the Perugia airdrome. As a result, it is believed that the enemy flew no long-range reconnaissance missions for the three crucial days 19-21 January. The first aerial warning of our landing the enemy had was probably from a Messerschmitt pilot at 0820, 22 January, six hours after the assault troops had touched the shore.

3. *Mounting the Operation.* Naples and satellite ports became a scene of feverish activity on 19-20 January as troops, supplies, and all the gear of a major amphibious expedition were assembled and loaded under the direction of PBS aboard a convoy of over 250 ships and craft. A joint loading board of PBS, Fifth Army, VI Corps, and division members prepared and co-ordinated loading schedules. The divisions themselves assumed responsibility for organization of loading areas, movement to the docks, and actual loading. Everything was accomplished smoothly. Vehicles were waterproofed in division areas and loaded on 19 January. The troops followed the next day, each formation leaving behind a rear link of administrative personnel and all unnecessary vehicles.

VI Corps was about to embark on its second amphibious landing, a water movement of 120 miles by an assault force of almost 50,000 men and 5,200 vehicles; its total of 27 infantry battalions was comparable in size to the force that landed at Salerno. General Lucas, task force commander, opened his command post aboard the U.S.S. *Biscayne* on the afternoon of 20 January. The latest air reconnaissance revealed that the enemy apparently knew nothing of our plans. The weather forecast predicted negligible swell and a thick morning haze to cover the landing. At 0500, 21 January, after a last-minute check, the ships put out to sea.

After leaving Naples the convoy swung south around Capri on a long round-about course to avoid German minefields and to deceive the enemy as to our destination. Minesweepers preceded the craft to clear a channel through the coastal minefields. Cruisers and destroyers clung to the flanks to ward off enemy E-boats and submarines. An air umbrella of fighters crisscrossed constantly overhead. The enemy, however, seemed totally unaware of our coming. As night fell and darkness cloaked the convoy's movements, it swung sharply in toward Anzio. After over two months of planning, training, and mounting, Fifth Army was on the verge of landing below Rome.

B. SEIZING THE BEACHHEAD

22-24 JANUARY

1. *The Landing.* At 0005, 22 January, concealed beneath a moonless night, the Allied assault convoy dropped anchor off Anzio. Davits swung out and lowered the assault craft, patrol vessels herded the boats into formation, and soon the first waves headed away into the darkness. Naval scouts preceded them to locate and mark the beaches accurately. As yet there was no enemy reaction; the only sound was the hum of motors as the long lines of craft moved in toward shore. In order to gain surprise there was no preliminary long-range naval bombardment. Instead, just before the landing, at H minus 10 to H minus 5, 2 British LCT(R)'s launched a short, terrific rocket barrage, which burst with a deafening roar upon the beaches. The LCT(R) assigned to Ranger Beach did not fire, for one of our craft crossed its path and so made firing unsafe. These newly developed rocket craft, each carrying 798 5-inch rockets, were designed for employment just before landing, after the sound of our motors was presumed to have given us away. Their mission was to make certain the enemy was not withholding his fire and to knock out defenses and minefields along the beach. The Naval Commander Shingle reported that the rockets were very effective. Our fire, however, brought forth no enemy reply; the shore loomed dark and silent ahead.

Promptly at H Hour, 0200, the first waves of craft nosed onto the beach, and the assault troops swarmed ashore. To their astonishment there was no enemy to greet them. The highly unexpected had happened. We had caught the enemy completely by surprise. Except for a few small coast artillery and anti-aircraft detachments, the only resistance to our push inland from the beaches was from elements of two depleted coast watching battalions of the 29th Panzer

Grenadier Division. These units, the 2d Battalion, 71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and the 129th Reconnaissance Battalion, had just been relieved from the hard fighting along the Gustav Line and assigned to coast watching between the Tiber River and Nettuno for what was expected to be a long rest. The coast defenses were also extremely weak, indicating that the enemy had never seriously expected a landing over the shallow beach at Anzio. A few scattered minefields, found mostly in the port and on Peter Beach, were the greatest hazard. There were a few 88-mm guns and several pieces of French, Italian, and even one of Yugoslav manufacture, most of which had no chance to fire. Two batteries fired a few wild shells off Peter Beach before daylight but were quickly silenced by naval guns.

Owing to thorough planning, good weather, and the almost complete absence of enemy opposition, all assault landings were smoothly effected according to plan. On the right the 3d Division swept in three regiments abreast over X-Ray Red and Green beaches east of Nettuno. (*See Map No. 6.*) Brushing aside a few enemy patrols, the troops pushed rapidly inland and dug in on initial objectives to repel any counterattack. All organic division light artillery and a large portion of the 751st Tank Battalion and 441st Antiaircraft Automatic Weapons Battalion were landed by Dukw and LCT before daylight to provide support. The beaches proved no better than anticipated, and Dukws and assault boats had to be used in ferrying men ashore from larger craft. The SCR-300 was employed for the first time for all divisional communications in the landing and proved itself equal to all tasks. General Clark, the Army Commander, accompanied by General Brann, A.C. of S., G-3, and other members of the Fifth Army Staff, arrived at the beachhead in a Navy PT boat, transferred to a Dukw, and landed with the assault waves at 1000.

Three motorized patrols of the 3d Reconnaissance Troop forged ahead to protect the right flank by seizing and blowing the four Mussolini Canal bridges south of the canal junction. Also three radio-equipped infiltration patrols were dispatched to Velletri, Cisterna, and Littoria but did not manage to reach their objectives. By mid-morning General Truscott, commanding the 3d Division, radioed General Lucas that he was established.

The Ranger Force under the command of Col. William O. Darby swept in over the small beach directly adjacent to Anzio harbor, and quickly seized the port, rooting out a few bewildered defenders. The 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion under Lt. Col. William P. Yarborough then thrust east along the coast road and occupied Nettuno. As a new departure 18 chemical mortars of the 84th Chemical Battalion were brought ashore by Dukws to furnish the Rangers with fire support. The Germans had no time to demolish the mole at Anzio.

Part of a detachment which had just been sent from Rome with urgent secret orders to blow it was captured on D Day. Except for a gap in the mole and some battered buildings along the waterfront, both caused by Allied bombers, the only obstacles were a few small craft sunk in the harbor.

Six miles northwest of Anzio the British landing was equally unopposed. The 2 Brigade Group (reinforced) was delayed by mines and the shallow water off Peter Beach, but took up its positions two miles inland by 1300. The 9 and 43 Comandos of the 2 Special Service Brigade landed over the south end of Peter Beach and struck south to establish a road block across the Albano road north of Anzio. The remainder of the 1 Division stayed afloat in Corps reserve. By midday all elements of VI Corps had become firmly established on their initial objectives on shore.

2. *Air Support on D Day.* American and British planes of the Mediterranean Allied Air Forces flew over 1200 sorties on D Day in direct support of the Anzio landing. Before D Day communications and airfields north of Rome had been heavily bombed. Now, even heavy bombers concentrated on bottleneck rail and highway junctions between Rome and the beachhead and south to the main front. More than 100 4-engined Fortresses and Liberators dropped 100 tons on a key bridge northwest of Frascati, caused a landslide in the Terracina defile along Highway 7, and tried unsuccessfully to blast the Pontecorvo bridge. Two groups of B-17's attempted on D plus 1 to hit the Pontecorvo and Ceprano bridges, but had no better luck. The Tactical Bomber Force, however, bore the brunt of the bombing effort. One hundred and eighty-two Mitchells and Marauders laid an excellent pattern on Valmontone, Colle Ferro, Velletri, and Frosinone road junctions; 72 B-26's tried in vain to put out the Ceprano bridge.

Fighters, fighter-bombers, light bombers, and night intruders of XII Air Support Command ranged the roads between Rome and the front, bombing road junctions and strafing the heavy motor traffic wherever seen. Assisted by escort fighters of the Strategic Air Force, they shot up 68 vehicles and damaged 15 more. Six hundred and seventy-four fighter sorties gave continuous air cover to the convoy and our force ashore. This air effort undoubtedly hampered the German concentration against the beachhead. In addition, our air force dropped 2,000,000 leaflets over the German lines on the south, announcing "Allierte Landung bei Rom!" Together with 950 leaflet shells this was the largest number of propaganda leaflets yet distributed for one operation; the Psychological Warfare Branch was making certain that the Germans in the Liri Valley would know of our landing in their rear.

3. *At the Beaches.* Aided by good weather and a calm sea, unloading of the assault convoy proceeded at a rapid pace. The 540th Engineer Combat Regiment and the 1st Naval Beach Battalion, operating X-Ray beaches, and



D Day at Anzio—the invasion fleet sends ashore its Dukws and trucks on X-Ray Beach.



Men of the 540th Engineers lay matting for a temporary road on the beach near Nettuno.

the 3 Beach Group on Peter Beach quickly cleared the scattered minefields and bulldozed exit roads across the dunes. The main problem proved to be the corduroying of exit roads over the soft and boggy ground. Dukws and assault craft scurried back and forth across the calm waters offshore, busily unloading the larger craft which could not approach the shallow beach. Pontons quickly laid three-in-tandem also proved of great aid in unloading larger craft. No dumps were established on the beaches. Instead, supplies were piled up for later transfer to Corps dumps well inland, and by 1500 on D Day shipment was begun directly to Corps dumps. The 36th Engineer Combat Regiment under Col. Thomas H. Stanley swiftly cleared the port and by early afternoon had it ready to receive four LST's and three LCT's simultaneously. At midnight on D Day 36,034 men, 3,069 vehicles, and large quantities of supplies, 90% of the assault convoy load, had been brought ashore.

Peter Beach northwest of Anzio proved to be unsatisfactory. The gradient, averaging 1 : 100, was so shallow that men on LCT's had to wade over 300 feet to shore. Pontons had to be used for LCT's and larger craft, and only one ship could unload at a time. Owing to these conditions and the intermittent shelling of Peter Beach, the 3 Brigade was switched to the newly opened port for unloading. When the last of the 1 Division had landed, the beach was closed.

After daylight four enemy 88-mm batteries deep inland began sporadically shelling the port and Peter Beach. In spite of naval gunfire they could not be silenced all day. Floating mines were also encountered, although far fewer than the navy had expected. The minesweeper *Portent* struck a mine and sank, and another vessel was damaged. The Luftwaffe was not long in reaching the beaches, but, crippled by our attacks before D Day on its bases, its effort was relatively feeble. Beginning at 0850, an estimated 18-28 fighter-bombers made 3 raids on the landing areas. They caused only negligible damage except for 1 LCI sunk with 12 wounded. The craft losses from all causes on D Day were very light for an amphibious operation.

4. *Terrain of the Beachhead Area.* The area over which VI Corps had made its landing is a stretch of the narrow Roman coastal plain extending north from Terracina across the Tiber River. Southeast of Anzio the plain is covered by the famous Pontine Marshes; northwest toward the Tiber it is rolling farm country, often wooded. Twenty miles inland from Anzio the plain is bounded by the volcanic heights of Colli Laziali, a 3100-foot hill mass guarding the southern approaches to Rome. East of Colli Laziali the mountains fall into the valley by Velletri, leading inland toward Highway 6 at Valmontone. On the other side of this valley rise the peaks of the Lepini Mountains, which stretch along the inner edge of the Pontine Marshes southeast toward Terracina.

The stretch of coastal plain around Anzio is roughly divided into three major sections. First is a five-mile belt of low scrub timber interspersed with bare open fields, which encircles the port of Anzio. This waste land proved of marked value to our beachhead because it both screened the port and beach areas from enemy observers inland and afforded concealed dump and bivouac areas for our troops. North of this wooded section the beachhead area is divided into two parts by the main highway leading inland from Anzio, the Albano road. West of the road the plain is cut by a series of stream gullies, the largest of which are the Moletta and Incastro, running southwest from the slopes of Colli Laziali toward the sea. These gullies, though their small streams are easily fordable, are often 50 feet deep and proved difficult obstacles for armor to cross.

East of the Albano road gently rolling cultivated fields stretch east toward Cisterna. Along this region of open country, extending north from the first railroad overpass on the Albano road past Carroceto and Campoleone to Colli Laziali, lies the best avenue of approach in or out of the beachhead, which was to be the scene of major German and Allied attacks. On the east these fields shade into the northern edge of the Pontine Marshes, a low, flat region of irrigated fields interlaced with an intricate network of drainage ditches. Their treeless, level expanse offers scant cover for any troops, and during the rainy season heavy equipment would bog down in the fields.

Most of the beachhead area is a part of the most elaborate reclamation and resettlement project of the Fascist regime, the draining of the Pontine Marshes. Low, swampy bog land, formerly nothing but a breeding ground for malarial mosquitoes, had been converted into an area of cultivated fields, carefully drained and irrigated by an extensive series of canals and pumping stations. Only in the area immediately north of Anzio and Nettuno had the scrub timber, bog, and rolling grazing land been left untouched. The entire project was spotted with new standardized two-storey *poderi*, or farmhouses, standing at frequent intervals along the network of paved and gravel roads crisscrossing the farm lands. Such places as the new community center at Aprilia, called the Factory by our troops, and the provincial capital of Littoria, were modernistic model towns. Anzio and Nettuno along the shore, which date back to Roman times, were popular seaside resorts.

An area of roughly 7 miles deep by 15 miles wide around Anzio was chosen for consolidation as the initial Allied beachhead. Its 26-mile perimeter was considered the maximum which could be held by General Lucas' limited forces and yet include the best natural features for defense. In the British sector, west of the Albano road, the beachhead was bounded by the Moletta River. The rough stream gullies which characterize this region gave protection to the British

flank. In the broad, open central beachhead sector, east of the Albano road, the line ran four miles across the fields to meet the west branch of the Mussolini Canal below the village of Padiglione. From Padiglione east the entire right flank of the beachhead was protected by the west branch of the Mussolini Canal and then, after its junction with the Mussolini Canal proper, by that barrier south to the sea. Although the smaller west branch is not much of an obstacle, the 170-foot main canal, which drains the northern edge of the Pontine Marshes, is built like an antitank ditch, with steeply sloping sides and a shallow, 16-foot wide stream in the middle. The combination of canal and marshes made the right flank of the beachhead a poor avenue of attack and enabled us to hold it with a minimum force.

5. *Advance to the Beachhead Line.* After the initial landings had been successfully made, the 1 and 3d Divisions advanced to occupy their sectors of the beachhead. In the 3d Division sector this advance resolved itself into a series of actions to gain the key bridges across the Mussolini Canal. By the evening of D Day advance guards of the 30th Infantry and the 3d Reconnaissance Troop had seized all of the canal bridges, but they were driven off that night by aggressive tank-supported advance patrols of the newly arriving Hermann Goering Panzer Division. This division, spread from Littoria to Frosinone, was hastily rushed from XIV Panzer Corps reserve with orders to contain the beachhead from the east. The remainder of the 3d Division came up the next day and in brisk fighting threw the enemy back. By the morning of 24 January the 3d Division had firm control over all the Mussolini Canal bridges. On this date the 2 Brigade, under command of Brigadier E. E. J. Moore, moved forward to the Moletta River to occupy its sector of the beachhead. The remainder of the division was held in Corps reserve in anticipation of the enemy counterattack. The 2 Special Service Brigade was detached from VI Corps on 24 January and returned to Naples to take part in operations on the main front. By the 24th VI Corps had everywhere occupied an initial beachhead seven miles deep.

The enemy completely failed to foresee our landing at Anzio. Although he probably knew an amphibious landing was impending, his troop concentrations indicate that he expected it either farther north at Leghorn or on the flank of the Gustav Line at Gaeta. So little did the enemy fear a landing at Anzio that the 90th Panzer Grenadier Division and additional artillery had just been moved south from Rome to the vicinity of Gaeta. Most of the two infantry regiments of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division, probably charged with coast watching around Rome, also had been rushed south to bolster the Gustav Line. The success of our diversionary naval bombardment of Civitavecchia is attested

to by a Messerschmitt pilot over the beach at 0830, who asked where the landing was. To confuse the enemy further, a cruiser and three destroyers bombarded the coast from Terracina to Formia on D Day and D plus 1.

Our landing had caught the enemy off balance in the act of moving substantial reserves from the Rome area, the Adriatic, and north Italy to bolster the sagging Gustav Line. The Germans, however, quickly recovered from their surprise. By 24 January the pattern of enemy reaction had taken shape. Aggressive tank-supported patrols probed our strength and dispositions, while at the same time screening the enemy's own concentrations and delaying our advance inland as he hastily prepared defensive positions to seal the beachhead. After the Hermann Goering Panzer Division the first unit to arrive was the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, rushed from Pescara to reinforce the weak elements of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division facing the British along the Albano road. The 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, just disengaged in the Liri Valley, appeared in the central beachhead sector above Padiglione. Behind this screen of mobile forces the enemy was assembling his main strength in the Velletri area, not committing it until our intentions became clear. Five thousand paratroopers of the newly formed 4th Parachute Division were concentrating here from the Rome area, and motor transport movements from north, south, and east indicated other substantial reinforcements were on the way. It was anticipated that the enemy would draw still further strength, notably the fresh 90th Panzer Grenadier Division, from the southern front and that this would necessitate his withdrawal from the Gustav Line. To force the enemy to assume this course of action VI Corps prepared to strike inland toward the enemy's communication routes.

C. *PREPARING TO EXPAND THE BEACHHEAD*

25-29 JANUARY

On the southern front the main Fifth Army attack had not as yet pierced the Gustav Line, although the drive was continuing north of Cassino. Instead of showing signs of withdrawal, the Germans had strongly reinforced the XIV Panzer Corps front; as a result there was now no immediate prospect of quickly linking up the south front with the beachhead and forcing a general retreat of the enemy. It was far more likely that the Germans would now move reserves quickly to throw VI Corps into the sea. Indications of unexpectedly heavy troop movements from north of Rome and from the inactive Eighth

Army front, where the expected holding attack had failed to materialize, tended to confirm this view. If VI Corps advanced too far inland toward Colli Laziali with its present limited strength, it might be so extended as to risk being cut off by a sudden German counterthrust. VI Corps consequently consolidated its positions and awaited reinforcements. During the interim our troops probed along the two main axes of advance to seize the intermediate objectives of Cisterna and Campoleone. These thrusts were to secure pivots for the advance on Colli Laziali. On the right the 3d Division thrust up the roads leading across the Mussolini Canal to Cisterna, while on the left the 1 Division pushed up the Albano road on Campoleone.

1. *The 3d Division Advance on Cisterna.* (See Map No. 6.) During 23 and 24 January the 3d Division regrouped for an advance to cut Highway 7 and take the key road junction of Cisterna. The 504th Parachute Infantry, newly attached from Corps reserve, held the right flank along the main Mussolini Canal. The 15th Infantry in the center and the 30th Infantry on its left faced Cisterna along the west branch. In the quiet central beachhead sector adjacent to the 1 Division the Ranger Force and the 3d Battalion, 7th Infantry, moved forward to keep up with the advance of the 1 and 3d Divisions.

A preliminary reconnaissance in force across the Mussolini Canal on the afternoon of 24 January failed to make much headway against strong mobile elements of the Hermann Goering Panzer Division. General Truscott then ordered an attack at dawn on 25 January to advance up the two main roads leading across the fields toward Cisterna. The 15th Infantry under Lt. Col. Ashton H. Manbart thrust up the main Conca-Cisterna road while the 30th Infantry under Lt. Col. Lionel C. McGarr advanced to the left along the Campomorto-Cisterna road axis. The 30th Infantry drive was halted about two miles beyond the canal by a company of the Hermann Goering Panzer Regiment intrenched around the road junction halfway to Ponte Rotto. On the right the 15th Infantry gained one and one-half miles up the Conca-Cisterna road before it was stopped by German machine guns emplaced in houses along the road. Enemy infiltration around its right flank then forced the leading battalion to withdraw. To assist the main effort the 504th Parachute Infantry, commanded by Col. Reuben H. Tucker, made a diversionary attack toward Littoria. Advancing behind a heavy curtain of supporting fires, augmented by the cruiser *Brooklyn* and three destroyers, the paratroopers captured the villages of Borgo Sabotino, Borgo Piave, and Sessano across the main canal. Its mission accomplished, the regiment withdrew back across the canal that night, leaving behind strong combat patrols. With unexpected strength the advance elements of the Hermann Goering Panzer Division had blunted the spearheads of our first attack.

The enemy prepared fixed positions by emplacing automatic weapons inside each farmhouse along the road. These strongpoints had excellent fields of fire over the gently rolling fields and were supported by roving tanks and self-propelled guns. They had to be knocked out one by one by our armor and artillery before we could advance.

The 3d Division resumed its push toward Cisterna on 26 January. On the left the 30th Infantry, assisted by Company K, 7th Infantry, cleared the road between Carano and the road junction below Ponte Rotto, while the 1st Battalion, 15th Infantry, thrust northeast from the west branch of the canal to establish a road block on the Cisterna-Littoria road. In spite of 70 minutes of massed supporting fire from the 9th, 10th, and 39th Field Artillery Battalions, our troops were unable to drive the Germans from their positions. Behind a similar elaborate artillery preparation the 15th Infantry made a last punch on 27 January toward Cisterna. It gained some ground but was halted well short of its objectives. Rushing new units into the line as fast as they arrived, the Germans were making every effort to hold us from Highway 7 and Cisterna. In the attacks of 25-27 January the 3d Division had gained one to two miles across the Mussolini Canal but was still three miles from the town. Since it was evident a greater effort than was available would be necessary to continue the attack, General Truscott called a halt to regroup for a more concentrated drive.

2. *The 1 Division Seizes the Factory.* Since enemy resistance was considered weaker in the British sector, General Lucas ordered the British 1 Division on 24 January to advance up the Albano road on Campoleone. Its mission was to secure Campoleone as a pivot for further advance and to deny the enemy the use of the roads which fanned out south from that point. With the arrival of the 179th Regimental Combat Team for Corps reserve, VI Corps released the 24 Guards Brigade for this move.

A strong mobile patrol up the road on 24 January surprised an enemy outpost at Carroceto and continued four miles farther inland to north of Campoleone. To exploit this apparent enemy weakness General Penney, division commander, on 25 January dispatched the 24 Guards Brigade, with one squadron of the 46 Royal Tanks and one medium and two field regiments of artillery in support, to take the Factory near Carroceto. The 3d Battalion, 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, however, had occupied the Factory the night before. The 1 Scots Guards and 1 Irish Guards pushed through a hasty minefield across the road, and then the 5 Grenadier Guards drove the enemy from the Factory, capturing III prisoners.

The enemy, sensitive to the loss of this strongpoint, counterattacked strongly the next morning. Twenty tanks, some of them Tigers, and a battalion of

the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment thrust at the 5 Grenadier Guards in the Factory. Their main assault was repulsed, but they continued to feel around the flanks until they were finally driven off that afternoon. The Germans left behind 4 burning tanks, 1 self-propelled gun, and 46 more prisoners. By the morning of 28 January the 24 Guards Brigade had advanced one and one-half miles north of the Factory. The 1 Division then paused to regroup for an attack on Campoleone.

3. *Building up the Beachhead.* Behind the advance elements pushing inland our service troops worked day and night to consolidate the beachhead and to prepare a firm base for a main attack. By 1 February the 36th Engineers and the navy had so repaired the port that it could handle eight LST's, eight LCT's, and five LCI's simultaneously. Liberty ships, however, were unable to enter the shallow harbor and continued to be unloaded by Dukw and LCT over X-Ray and Yellow beaches. The weather during the first week at Anzio turned out much better than anticipated and greatly facilitated the stockage of supplies. The port was usable in all but the worst weather, and only on two days during the first week, 24 and 26 January, was unloading over the beaches halted by high winds and surf. A gale during the night of 26 January blew ashore all ponton causeways and broached 12 LCT's, 1 LST, and 1 LCI. In spite of these interruptions and enemy interference 201 LST's and 7 Liberty ships had been completely unloaded by 31 January. On the peak day of 29 January 6350 tons were unloaded, 3155 tons through the port, 1935 over X-Ray Beach, and 1260 over Yellow Beach.

Assisted by the good weather and the aid rendered by the use of the port, the assault convoy was quickly unloaded and turned around to bring up the follow-up force. General Clark ordered that the 45th Division and the 1st Armored Division (less Combat Command B, which was retained for use at Cassino) be dispatched immediately. By 30 January these divisions had closed in the beachhead. Essential Corps troops, especially artillery, had also arrived. General Lucas now had the equivalent of four divisions under his command and felt strong enough to attack in order to secure Campoleone and Cisterna as a firm base for further action.

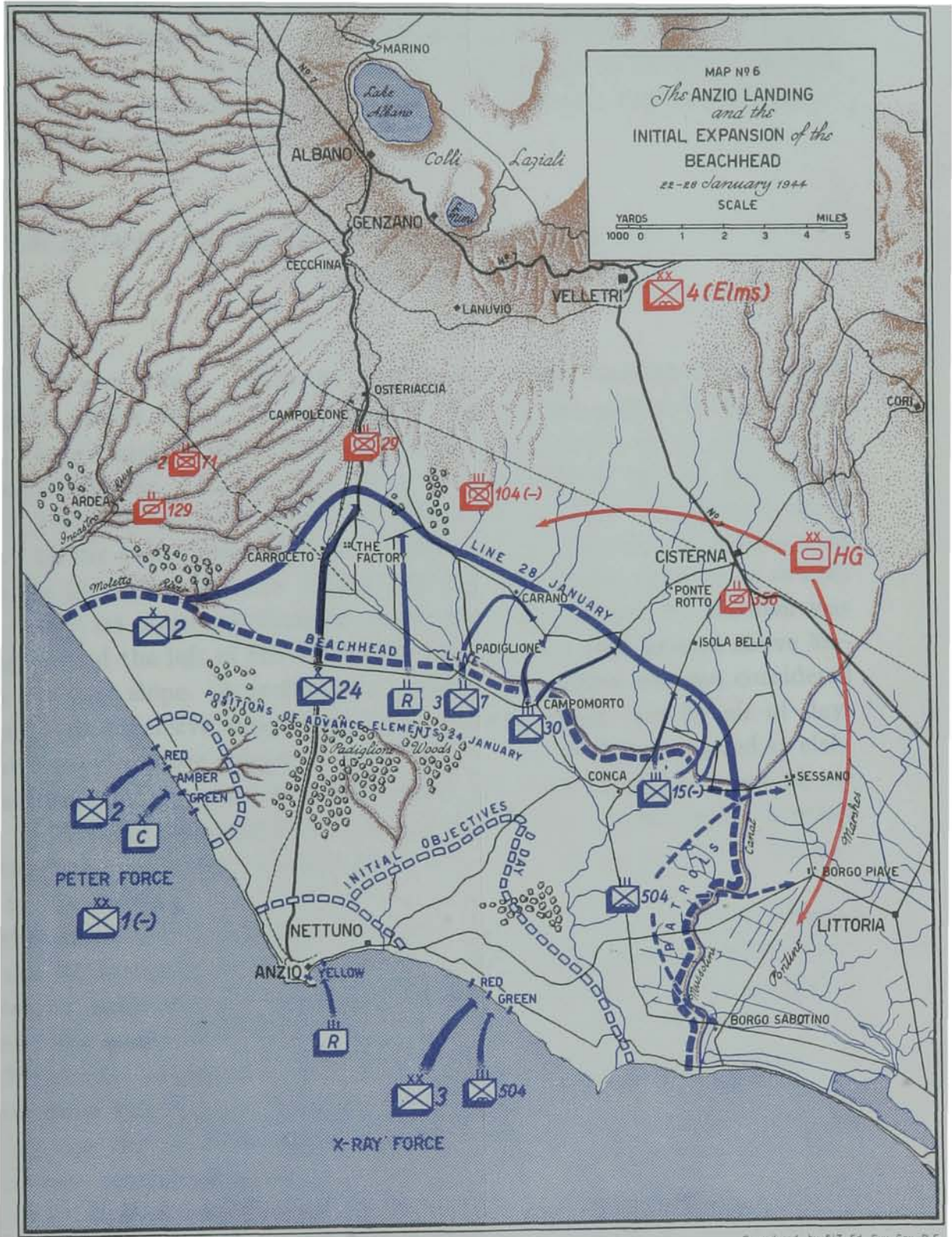
Enemy harassing of our vulnerable beach and port areas continued on a steadily increasing scale. Long-range 88-mm and 170-mm batteries inland kept up sporadic shelling of the port area and ships offshore but caused little material damage in the early days. Floating mines continued to be a menace and damaged a destroyer and a minesweeper. On 24 January an LST carrying Companies C and D, 83d Chemical Battalion, struck a mine. Most of the men were transferred to an LCI alongside, which also hit a mine and sank. Total casualties were 5 officers and 289 men.

Far more dangerous to beach and shipping were the constant, stabbing Luftwaffe raids. The German air force brought back two Junkers 88 groups from Greece and employed torpedo and glider bombers from south France in its biggest air effort since Sicily. Small flights of fighter-bombers strafed and bombed the beach and port areas in hit-and-run raids every few hours. The most serious menace, however, came from the low flying raids at dusk by the antishipping bomber groups from north Italy and south France. In three major raids on 23, 24, and 26 January their torpedoes and radio-controlled glider bombs sank a British destroyer and a hospital ship, damaged another hospital ship, and beached a Liberty ship. The two heaviest raids came at dusk and midnight on 29 January when 110 Dornier 217's, Junkers 88's, and Messerschmitt 210's sank a Liberty ship and the antiaircraft cruiser *Spartan*.

Our stiffening air defense took a heavy toll of the Luftwaffe raiders, claiming 97 destroyed, 45 probables, and 24 damaged in January alone. At the urgent request of VI Corps and the navy, increased antiaircraft and air cover were dispatched to counter the mounting craft losses. Smoke screens and low-altitude balloons were also employed to hamper enemy bombers. To combat sneak raids at dawn and dusk when our air cover was weakest, the engineers renovated the old Italian artillery school airstrip at Nettuno. P-40's of the 307th Fighter Squadron then moved in to furnish cover during these crucial periods.

4. *Situation on the Eve of the Attack.* Having temporarily repulsed Fifth Army in the Liri Valley, Marshal Kesselring made every effort to concentrate against the beachhead threat. By 26 January the enemy build-up totalled an estimated three full divisions, with a possible four more en route. Our constant air attacks on road junctions, bridges, and motor transport on roads leading toward the beachhead delayed but could not prevent these moves. In the next three days advance guards of the 1st Parachute and 26th Panzer Divisions from the Adriatic arrived to stiffen the depleted Hermann Goering Panzer Division before Cisterna and Littoria. The 4th Parachute Division began moving down from Velletri to contain our left flank along the Moletta River. Interspersed were miscellaneous smaller units hastily gathered from wherever available.

By 29 January the enemy defenses around the beachhead, it was believed, had not progressed beyond road blocks, hasty field fortifications, and minefields along likely avenues of approach, for our patrols could still operate freely to Highway 7 and Campoleone. The positions the enemy was constructing along the railroad between Campoleone and Cisterna were believed to be intended merely for delaying action. It was anticipated that his main stand would more likely be back along the high ground around Cori and Velletri. But the enemy strength was growing daily as reinforcements arrived in unexpected numbers



from east and north. On 27 January General Lucas determined to launch his drive toward Colli Laziali. The resumption of the 3d Division push on Cisterna, originally scheduled for 29 January, was delayed one day to let the 1 Division and the 1st Armored Division complete their preparations, and on 30 January all three divisions were to attack.

D. *ATTACK FOR CISTERNA AND CAMPOLEONE*

30 JANUARY-1 FEBRUARY

1. *Plan of Attack.* With the beachhead secured, General Lucas ordered VI Corps to attack on 30 January, advance on the high ground in the vicinity of Colli Laziali, and, if the attack progressed satisfactorily, to be prepared to push toward Rome. On the right flank the 3d Division was to get astride Highway 7 at Cisterna and advance northwest to seize the high ground above Velletri. In the center the British 1 Division was to drive up the Albano road to seize the high ground above Albano and Genzano on the south slope of Colli Laziali. The 1st Armored Division under Maj. Gen. Ernest N. Harmon was to swing around the left of the 1 Division and seize the high ground above Marino on the west slope. A preliminary artillery preparation was not considered necessary, but extensive supporting fires, a smoke screen laid by air at daylight, and naval gunfire support were planned. The air force prepared an elaborate air support program including special air cover for the advance of our armor. If VI Corps could attain the commanding height of Colli Laziali, it would be astride the vital enemy communications routes and so cut off the German forces in the south.

Between 28 and 30 January the 45th Division in Corps reserve relieved the 1 and 3d Divisions along the beachhead flanks so they could employ their full strength in the assault. Elements of the 45th Division and Corps engineers took over the positions of the 2 Brigade along the Moletta River and of the 504th Parachute Infantry on the opposite flank along the Mussolini Canal. At the same time the Ranger Force and the 3d Battalion, 7th Infantry, were relieved by the British 1 Reconnaissance Regiment (1 Recce Regiment) in the quiet central beachhead sector.

2. *The 3d Division Attack for Cisterna: The Loss of the Rangers.* (See Map No. 7.) The 3d Division planned to attack before dawn on 30 January to get astride Highway 7 at Cisterna. Capture of this key road junction would dislocate the German left flank and pave the way for a further advance up Highway

7 on Colli Laziali. To spearhead the assault General Truscott picked his Ranger Battalions. Jumping off one hour before the main attack, the 1st and 3d Rangers were to infiltrate under cover of darkness four miles across the fields to seize Cisterna by surprise and hold it until the main attack came up. Patrol reports and a careful reconnaissance of approach routes indicated that the enemy had not yet succeeded in consolidating his defenses, and Colonel Darby, force commander, believed his men could sift through. Then at H Hour (0200, 30 January) the 7th and 15th Infantry were to launch the main attack. On the left the fresh 7th Infantry under Col. Harry B. Sherman was to pass through the 30th Infantry and drive northwest to reach Highway 7 above Cisterna, while the 15th Infantry thrust north behind the Rangers to gain Highway 7 below the town. At the same time the 504th Parachute Infantry would make a diversionary attack along the Mussolini Canal to protect the division right flank.

Just after midnight the 1st and 3d Rangers, moving in column of battalions, slipped across the Mussolini Canal on their mission to Cisterna. Concealed beneath a moonless, cloudy sky, the long column crept silently up the narrow Pantatto ditch, which runs northwest across the fields to the right of the Conca-Cisterna road. By dawn the head of the leading battalion had come out of the ditch where it crossed the road and was within 800 yards of Cisterna. As daylight revealed the head of the column moving up the road, it ran into a strong German force led by three assault guns. The Rangers deployed and the three guns were knocked out, but as the light improved German machine guns, mortars, and snipers concealed in houses and haystacks all around them opened up with heavy fire. Our men were caught without cover in the open, treeless fields, their chance for surprise completely lost. The enemy, anticipating a renewal of the attack on Cisterna, had moved in veteran paratroopers from the 1st Parachute Division to stiffen the defense. Evidently the Germans also detected the Rangers' approach through their lines and had prepared an ambush.

The Rangers, pinned down in the open fields, fought desperately through the morning against the entrenched Germans all about them. The 4th Rangers and the 3d Division made every effort to respond to their appeals for help. The 4th Rangers, which had jumped off with the main attack to follow up the Conca-Cisterna road, was stopped by heavy enemy machine-gun fire below Isola Bella. The battalion was held here all day, suffering heavy casualties in exchanging fire with an enemy only 200 yards distant. About noon enemy tanks attacked the 1st and 3d Rangers in the pocket below Cisterna, racing back and forth among the Ranger positions and cutting them up into small groups. Lacking antitank guns or heavy weapons, the Rangers fought back with bazookas and sticky grenades. As the tanks closed in, the shattered battalions attempted

to withdraw. It was too late. The Germans had hemmed them in all around, and our troops were unable to break through. Of 767 men in the 2 Ranger battalions, only 6 escaped. The great majority were taken prisoner.

When the 4th Rangers was stopped along the road below Isola Bella, the 15th Infantry, which was to attack behind it, was unable to jump off. General Truscott then ordered the regiment to swing its 3d Battalion around through the fields east of the road, by-pass the enemy pocket, and envelop Isola Bella from the right rear. Under cover of a heavy concentration of smoke and shells the battalion found a gap in the enemy defenses and drove in on the battered village. By noon all organized resistance had been overcome, but snipers and attempted German infiltrations had to be cleaned up all afternoon. Meanwhile the 1st Battalion, 15th Infantry, drove one and one-half miles up the parallel road to the right of the 3d Battalion. Shattering two companies of the 1st Battalion, 2d Hermann Goering Panzer Grenadier Regiment, the battalion reached its objective and dug in to protect the regimental right flank. Although the 15th Infantry had now pushed to within supporting distance of the Rangers, it was too late. The remnants of the trapped force had already been captured.

On the left of the 3d Division the 7th Infantry attacked north to cut Highway 7 above Cisterna. While the 1st Battalion made a long night march north along Le Mole Creek to cut the highway before daylight, the 2d Battalion attacked up the Carano-Cisterna road. Deep drainage ditches hampered the night advance by the 1st Battalion. Accompanying tanks were unable to cross the ditches and had to be left behind. After moving one and one-half miles through the fields to the right of Le Mole Creek, the infantry were pinned down by heavy enemy machine-gun fire. Daylight revealed our troops in a small pocket formed by low hills on the front, left, and right rear from which the enemy poured down automatic fire. The battalion suffered heavy losses, the battalion commander and 150 others being hit. Under cover of their heavy machine guns the troops rallied and drove the Germans from the knoll to the right rear. All day the 1st Battalion, unable to attack, held its ground and reorganized under the battering of enemy artillery and mortars.

The 2d Battalion attack up the Cisterna road was thrown back just across the line of departure by a unit of the newly arrived 1st Parachute Division, which had come down the night before and dug in around the road junction southwest of Ponte Rotto. To renew the attack that afternoon Colonel Sherman threw in his reserve 3d Battalion. With tank and artillery support it cleared the road junction from the south and pushed on that night to seize the high ground overlooking Ponte Rotto. In the first day's assault the 7th Infantry had gained half the distance to Cisterna.

In a diversionary attack on the 3d Division right flank the 504th Parachute Infantry thrust north along the Mussolini Canal. Its mission was to seize and blow the two bridges north of the canal junction and to cut Highway 7 in order to block these possible avenues of counterattack. After a stiff fight the paratroopers reached both bridges, capturing large numbers of prisoners from the Hermann Goering Panzer Division and the 356th Reconnaissance Battalion. Their advance toward Highway 7 was held up, however, along the ravine known as Cisterna Creek, because the Germans blew the bridges and the supporting armor was unable to cross. That afternoon the Germans counterattacked across the Mussolini Canal near the canal junction to cut off the paratrooper salient. The attack was made by the newly arrived 7th GAF Battalion, made up of hardened disciplinary offenders of the German air force, who had chosen combat service and a clean slate in preference to military prison. Its thrust was thrown back in a hot hour of concentrated fire by the infantry and the 69th Armored Field Artillery Battalion.

In view of the unexpectedly strong German resistance and the failure of the Ranger infiltration, General Truscott ordered a halt on the Ponte Rotto-Isola Bella-Cisterna Creek phase line to reorganize before resuming the assault. Instead of the incomplete defenses and limited forces it expected to find before Cisterna, the 3d Division had run into a strongly manned and well prepared defense. Anticipating a renewal of our drive on Highway 7, the Germans had moved in fresh troops from the 1st Parachute Division and other newly arriving units to reinforce the Hermann Goering Panzer Division. In the face of this resistance the 3d Division had gained over a mile and a half in the first day's attack, but was still almost two miles from its goal.

With less than two miles separating it from Cisterna, the 3d Division resumed its attack the afternoon of 31 January. Instead of cutting Highway 7 above and below Cisterna the 7th and 15th Infantry advanced up the Ponte Rotto and Isola Bella roads to converge on Cisterna itself. This time General Truscott employed the full weight of all support weapons to beat down the German defenses which had held up the previous day's attack. The infantry advance was preceded by successive artillery concentrations. Division and attached artillery fired 1216 missions, 630 of them observed, during 31 January. The air force laid a smoke screen behind Cisterna at daylight to conceal our attack, and the 84th Chemical Battalion put down screening white phosphorus fire. Assault guns, tanks, and tank destroyers accompanied the infantry to knock out German strongpoints. Although extremely heavy air support, including an attack on Cisterna at H Hour by 70 B-26's, was planned, most of it was again cancelled because of menacing clouds.

On the division right the 2d Battalion, 15th Infantry, attacked at 1400 up the Isola Bella-Cisterna road. Advancing behind the massed fires of the 39th and 69th Field Artillery Battalions and the 1st Battalion, 77th Field Artillery, the infantry drove 1500 yards up the road toward Cisterna. Behind them the other two battalions of the 15th Infantry cleared out the pockets of German resistance in the fields between Isola Bella and the Cisterna-Littoria road. Both units were counterattacked by tank-supported German infantry, and the right flank battalion, which had reached the road, was forced back. In spite of the crushing weight of metal pouring down on them the veteran 1st Parachute and Hermann Goering Panzer Divisions clung stubbornly to their positions before Cisterna.

To spearhead the resumption of the 7th Infantry attack, the 1st Battalion, 30th Infantry, was brought up from division reserve. Before the battalion jumped off from Ponte Rotto, 14 German tanks, some of them Tigers, counterattacked down the road from Cisterna. Unlike the previous day German armor was very active on the 31st in repulsing our attacks. Our own armor and artillery caught the Germans exposed along the road, unable to deploy because of ditches and soggy ground on both sides. In the ensuing tank battle our forces knocked out five to seven of the enemy tanks and forced the remainder to withdraw. At 1620 the infantry jumped off and with the support of the 9th, 10th, and 41st Field Artillery Battalions pushed forward to within a mile of Cisterna before darkness forced them to dig in.

As a feint for this attack the 1st Battalion, 7th Infantry, which had reorganized during 30 January, again attacked to cross the railroad and cut Highway 7 above Cisterna. Breaking through the enemy positions, the troops drove rapidly forward to the railroad. Here they were halted by dense, interlocking bands of fire from what was evidently the enemy's main line of resistance. Under cover of the fire of accompanying tanks and tank destroyers the battalion withdrew slightly to a reverse slope and dug in. All night and the next day this exposed salient in the enemy lines was subjected to intense artillery and mortar fire and harassed by infiltrations to the flanks. On the night of 1 February the 2d Battalion, 7th Infantry, relieved the battered, depleted 1st Battalion. It was heavily counterattacked twice on 2 February by the fresh 2d Battalion, 67th Panzer Grenadier Regiment. In repulsing these attacks the 7th Infantry and supporting armor and artillery smashed the entire German battalion, capturing 131 prisoners in the subsequent mopping up.

The night of 31 January, ending the second day of the attack on Cisterna, found the 3d Division battling stubbornly forward but still unable to break through. Many fresh German units, especially mobile reconnaissance battalions,

which were usually the first elements of a new division to arrive, had been committed on the 31st. The enemy's sharply increased use of armor indicated that perhaps the bulk of the 26th Panzer Division had completed the move from the Adriatic front. On the morning of 1 February the 3d Division made a last effort to reach Cisterna. The 1st Battalion, 30th Infantry, fought its way 1000 yards further up the road to reach Pantatto Creek, less than 1500 yards west of Cisterna, before a well laid, 10-minute German artillery concentration forced it to halt and dig in. To secure the right flank for a resumption of its attack the 15th Infantry tried for the third time to get astride the Cisterna-Littoria road and to block the bridges across Cisterna Creek; once again our troops were unable to break through the Hermann Goering elements entrenched in the houses across their path.

By noon it was clear that the 3d Division, exhausted by three days of bitter fighting, could not hope to take Cisterna in the face of the ever increasing build-up of enemy troops. Instead, the German concentration opposite the 3d Division and in particular the appearance of the 26th Panzer Division, the enemy's chief mobile reserve, forecast an early German counterattack. General Truscott pulled back the 1st Battalion, 30th Infantry, from its exposed position to the stream line at Ponte Rotto and ordered all troops to dig in immediately to meet the expected enemy thrust. In 3 days the 3d Division had gained 2 to 3 miles up the roads leading to Cisterna but had been unable to break through the last 1500 yards to seize the town. Since 22 January the division and attachments had lost 3131 casualties and 26 tanks and tank destroyers. Now our men hastily dug in behind their own wire, minefields, and intrenchments to fight for what they had gained. An uneasy lull settled over the 3d Division front as both Americans and Germans girded for the blows to come.

3. *Attack up the Albano Road.* While the 3d Division drove on Cisterna and Velletri, General Lucas made his main effort up the Albano road. The 1st Armored and 1 Divisions were to attack and breach the enemy defense line along the railroad around Campoleone. Then the 1st Armored Division (less Combat Command B) was to pass through this breach and swing wide around Colli Laziali to seize the high ground on the west slope. On its right the British were to continue the attack up the Albano road to assault Colli Laziali from the south.

The plan of General Penney, commanding the 1 Division, was to pass the fresh 3 Brigade through the 24 Guards Brigade to seize Campoleone. At 2300, 29 January, the 1 Scots Guards and the 1 Irish Guards attacked to secure the crossroads 2000 yards south of the Campoleone overpass as a line of departure for the main attack. The 1 Scots Guards on the right struck a mined and wired-in road block south of its objective but pushed through with heavy losses. On

the left of the road, however, the 1 Irish Guards was forced back at dawn by enemy tanks and self-propelled guns. To meet the threat of enemy armor the 3d Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, was hastily withdrawn from the 1st Armored Division attack and sent to assist the British. American and British tanks and tank destroyers drove off the enemy armor, and our infantry seized the crossroads. The defending 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment was severely handled in this action.

The sharp fighting for the line of departure delayed the 3 Brigade attack until 1510. At this time the 1 Battalion, King's Shropshire Light Infantry (1 KSLI), and 1 Battalion, Duke of Wellington's Regiment (1 DWR), drove forward against scattered opposition and seized their objective on the high ground just south of the overpass at Campoleone. Tanks of the 46 Royal Tanks hotly engaged enemy antitank guns beyond the railway embankment but were unable to cross. Since it was now too dark to continue the attack across the railroad, further advance by the 1 Division was postponed until the next day.

The area west of the Albano road chosen for the armored assault is badly cut up by a series of rough stream gullies, often 50 feet deep, which run in a southwesterly direction down to the sea. These ravines form difficult barriers for armor to cross. Consequently General Harmon planned to seize a line of departure for his division along the old railroad bed which runs northwest from Carroceto across the stream gullies. The armor then could drive northeast along the more favorable ground of the ridges instead of across the gullies.

A reconnaissance force from Combat Command A was dispatched the afternoon of 29 January to clear the area for debouchment along the old railway bed. Because it was necessary to keep the Albano road free for British priority traffic, Col. Kent C. Lambert, commanding Combat Command A, limited his force to Troop B, 81st Reconnaissance Squadron; Companies A and I, 1st Armored Regiment; and the 1st Battalion, 6th Armored Infantry, supported by the 91st Armored Field Artillery Battalion. To clear the main road the armored column turned off at the first overpass and followed a track leading north to Buonriposo Ridge. As the tanks moved along this rise they were fired on by enemy machine guns and heavy weapons from across the upper Moletta River gully. Unable to cross, our tanks and armored cars skirted the right bank up to the railway bed, where they were halted by a minefield and by intense enemy fire. No sooner had the tanks stopped to regroup than the heavy machines bogged down in the muddy ground. Colonel Lambert decided to hold up for the night south of the railway bed, planning to secure the line of departure in the morning after his tanks had been dug out and suitable route reconnaissance had been made.

The remainder of the 1st Armored Regiment and the 6th Armored Infantry (less the 2d Battalion, which was still on the southern front with Combat Command B) moved up under cover of night to reinforce Combat Command A. The 3d Battalion, 504th Infantry, and the 894th Tank Destroyer Battalion were attached as division reserve. Once the tanks were freed the next morning five tank companies moved out across the upper Moletta gully and engaged the enemy along the next ridge. Many of the tanks, however, bogged down again, and the heavy smoke and artillery fire on a cold, cloudy day made it difficult for the tankers to see. Since the armor was unable to get beyond the gravel road along the ridge, General Harmon ordered the 6th Armored Infantry under Col. Paul Steele to attack with the tanks astride the railway bed and clear out enemy resistance to the next stream line. Careful plans were worked out for tank-infantry co-operation to reduce each enemy strongpoint. These plans had to be partly cancelled when a tank battalion was withdrawn just before the attack and sent north to assist the British. Lack of this tank support hampered the assault of the 6th Armored Infantry. The infantry pushed forward that afternoon through a wall of mortar and machine-gun fire and reached the gravel road along the ridge. Here they were held by a 400-yard hasty minefield, well covered by antitank guns, laid at the intersection of road and railway bed and were unable to get beyond it by dark. By the end of the first day of the Corps attack along the Albano road the 1st Armored Division was still struggling for its line of departure, and the British, while scoring a two-mile advance, had still to breach the enemy defenses at Campoleone.

4. *Attack for Campoleone.* In view of the difficulty met by the 1st Armored Division in the muddy country and rough stream gullies west of the Albano road, General Lucas changed his plan of attack. Instead of attacking northeast from the railway bed the armor was to wait until the British had captured Osteriaccia crossroads 1,000 yards above Campoleone. When this strongpoint had been taken, a column of the 1st Armored Regiment (less the 3d Battalion), the 3d Battalion, 504th Parachute Infantry, and the 27th Armored Field Artillery Battalion was to pass through and attack up the Albano road. The 1 Division would follow up as quickly as possible. Meanwhile Combat Command A, with tank support from the 3d Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, was to continue its attack at dawn to seize the two and one-half miles along the railway bed designated as the line of departure in the original order and would be prepared to attack north.

At 1030, 31 January, the 2 Foresters and tanks of the 46 Royal Tanks attacked from their positions south of the overpass to secure Osteriaccia crossroads. They crossed the formidable obstacle of the railway embankment

but then ran into a hornet's nest of enemy resistance. Part of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment was firmly entrenched in the houses lining the road from Campoleone Station to Osteriaccia. Tanks and self-propelled guns covered every avenue of approach. Some of them had been driven through the backs of houses and were firing out through the windows. Brigadier J. R. James, commanding the 3 Brigade, withdrew his infantry in order to allow tanks and artillery to soften up the German defenses.

In preparation for the armored assault General Harmon sent the 1st Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, on the morning of 31 January to reconnoiter the more level ground west of the Albano road up around Campoleone. It was to seek suitable stream crossings and approach routes across the railway embankment. The tanks fanned out over the rise southeast of Campo del Fico Creek and drove the enemy from his positions. German infantry counterattacked but were beaten off with an estimated 175 killed. Our tanks then crossed Campo del Fico Creek, engaged several German tanks, and knocked out three before the enemy armor was driven off. Intense enemy artillery fire throughout the action was largely ineffective because of the high percentage of air burst, which had little effect on the buttoned-up tanks. After reaching the railway embankment the battalion was halted by well emplaced enemy antitank guns and other weapons. Unable to cross before dark, it withdrew.

Since the British had not breached the enemy position at Campoleone, an armored assault was no longer practicable. The narrow British salient with enemy positions on either side was a precarious base for an attack. Instead, the 2d Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, made a diversionary raid across the railroad on Campoleone. Its objective was to do as much damage as possible as a prelude to another British attack. The tanks plastered the enemy-held houses at 700 yards range but were unable to cross the embankment under savage enemy fire. At the same time the 1 Division Artillery laid down a heavy preparation on the enemy positions. The 2 Foresters then attacked again over the railway, but with no more success. At nightfall VI Corps, in view of the enemy build-up and the strength of his defenses, ordered a halt in the attack.

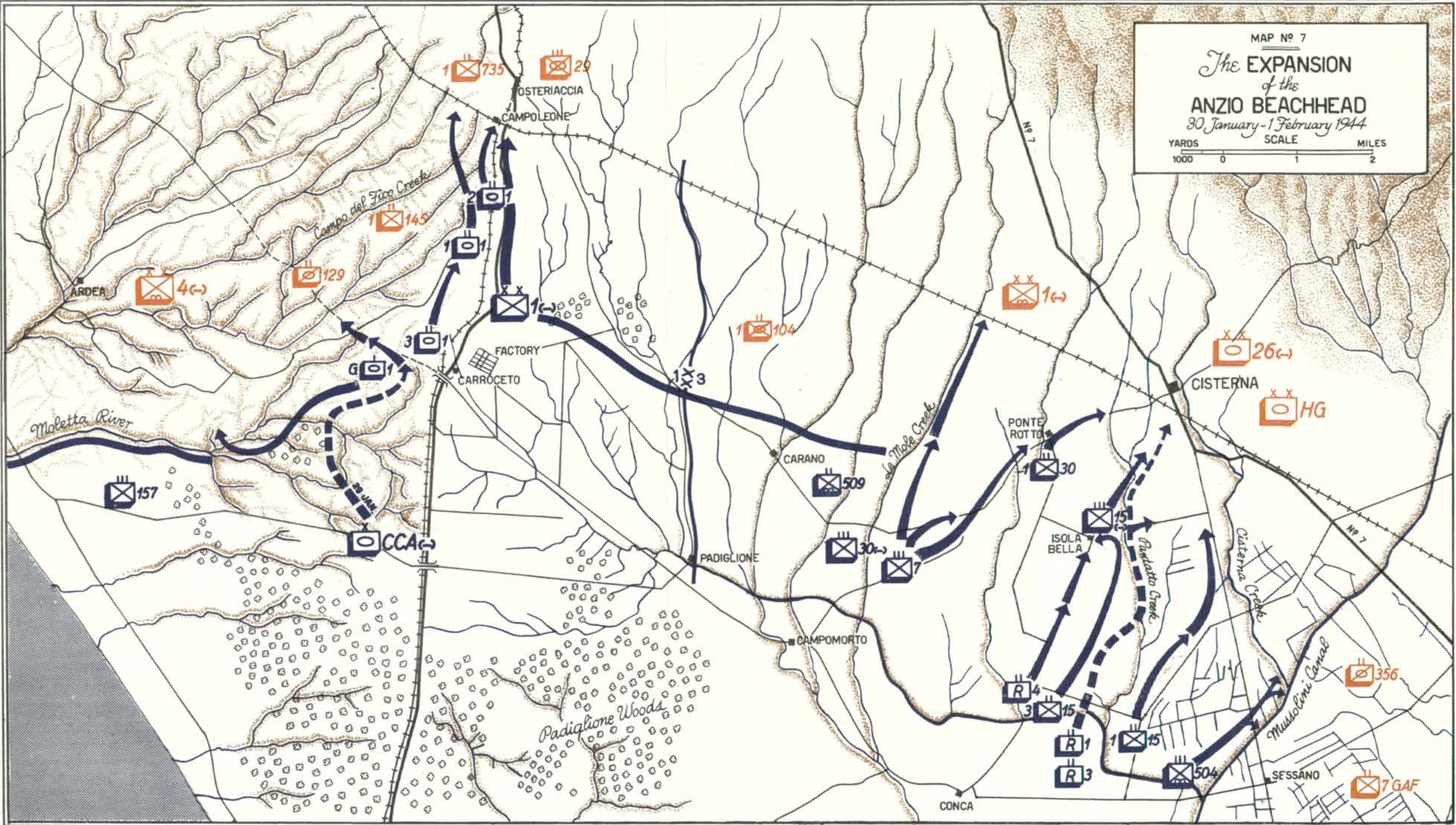
On the left, meanwhile, Combat Command A had resumed its attack astride the railroad bed at dawn on 31 January. The 6th Armored Infantry met heavy fire from enemy strongpoints in houses across the road; essential tank support was delayed in coming up; and our artillery was unable to knock out the anti-tank guns guarding the minefield along the road. New units, the 1st Battalion, 735th Grenadier Regiment, and the 1st Battalion, 145th Grenadier Regiment, were identified in the enemy line. Against this strong opposition the troops were unable to gain more than 500 yards beyond the road. By evening the com-

mander of the 6th Armored Infantry reported that with his flanks unprotected and his center held up where the enemy minefield had not been cleared, advance would be extremely difficult. Since the decision had already been taken to halt the main attack, Combat Command A was relieved by the 24 Brigade that night. The 1st Armored Division withdrew into Corps reserve. In two days of sharp fighting the 1 Division and 1st Armored Division had inflicted heavy losses on the enemy but were unable to break through his defensive positions.

5. *Summary.* The VI Corps attack out of the beachhead had spent itself on the unexpectedly strong German defenses. We had expected the enemy positions before Cisterna and Campoleone to be merely delaying positions while his main line of resistance lay back on the high ground of Colli Laziali and the Lepini Range. Instead, the enemy, appreciating the value of these key road junctions and the limited strength of the forces opposing him, determined to make his stand before Cisterna and Campoleone. Anticipating a renewal of our drive up the two main axes of advance inland, the Germans had moved in reinforcements in wholly unexpected strength. By feverish work the enemy had also succeeded in building up a strong system of defenses barring the approaches to Cisterna and Campoleone. Every house and village was converted into a strongpoint, and these were connected by well camouflaged machine-gun nests and rifle pits. Tanks and roving self-propelled guns supported these positions. Our troops further encountered massed artillery and Nebelwerfer fire in a way seldom employed by the Germans in Italy. American troops again found, as they had all through the Italian campaign, the excellent fortification value of the heavy stone construction of Italian farmhouses. Reducing each house was a separate siege operation that required tanks and tank destroyers to pulverize the building before the infantry could move in. Sniping and infiltration by small enemy groups continued long after we had seized key points, and the infantry continually had to mop up by-passed pockets of Germans, who fired on them from the rear.

Every advantage of terrain, too, lay with the enemy. On the left flank our armor proved incapable of surmounting the natural obstacles presented by rough stream gullies and ground made soggy by repeated rains. On the right flank the route of our advance lay open over muddy fields, offering scant cover to the attacker while providing excellent fields of fire for defending troops. January rains made ground movement difficult, and low clouds during the crucial period of our attack severely hampered air support.

MAP NO 7
The EXPANSION
of the
ANZIO BEACHHEAD
30 January - 1 February 1944
 SCALE
 YARDS 1000 0 1 2 MILES



Reproduced by 317 Ft. Sky Coy RE

E. VI CORPS ASSUMES THE DEFENSIVE

The continuance of the Fifth Army attack on Cassino prevented XIV Panzer Corps from sending more than its mobile reserve of the Hermann Goering Panzer Division and 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment from the southern front. Nor was much immediately available in the Rome area, which had been denuded to reinforce the Gustav Line. Consequently Marshal Kesselring was compelled to draw his main strength to meet our beachhead from units facing the Eighth Army or from those resting, refitting, or guarding the line of communications in north Italy, Yugoslavia, and even south France. This troop shift was aided by the fact that once our amphibious task force was committed it was no longer necessary to guard the long Italian and southern French coastline from seaborne attack. Also, once the enemy appreciated that at least two divisions had been moved from the Adriatic to reinforce Fifth Army for its offensive, it was not necessary to keep large forces on the Adriatic front. The Luftwaffe, too, was recalled in strength to Italy to harass our vulnerable seaborne supply lines.

Traveling by every available means—rail, motor, and even air—German reinforcements poured down the roads leading toward the beachhead. Our constant air attacks hampered but could not prevent these movements. First to arrive were units from the nearby Eighth Army front. The bulk of the 3d Panzer Grenadier Division, en route to bolster the line above Cassino, was quickly diverted to the beachhead. After it came the 26th Panzer Division, strongest German armored formation in Italy, and elements of the crack 1st Parachute Division. Both of these formations arrived just in time before Cisterna to aid in turning back our assault.

The largest and most unexpected German reinforcements hastened down from the north. The 715th Light Division, a new motorized unit from Avignon, came down the west coast in its own transport in seven to nine days. Advance elements arrived in the line around Campoleone at the end of our attack. By 1 February the arrival of the 145th Grenadier Regiment (65th Grenadier Division) from Genoa, the reconnaissance battalion of the 114th Light Division from Istria, and elements of the 16th SS Panzer Grenadier Division Reichsfuehrer from Florence presaged the appearance of part or all of these formations on the beachhead front. A battalion from the long awaited but never arrived 90th Panzer Grenadier Division also showed up from the south. In addition, elements of the 71st Grenadier Division, the reconnaissance battalion, the artillery regiment, and the 194th Grenadier Regiment, en route from Trieste to the Liri Valley, were diverted to Anzio. Hastily drawing these and other miscellan-

eous formations from wherever available, the enemy faced us on 1 February with a strength of at least 5 full divisions, supported by 42 batteries of artillery.

By 1 February, after a succession of groupings and regroupings as the Germans met each new situation, the pattern of enemy tactical organization had emerged. To command the force around the beachhead Fourteenth Army under General Eberhard von Mackensen had been called down from Verona. I Parachute Corps, from the Rome area, faced the British west of the Albano road, while LXXVI Panzer Corps, transferred from the Adriatic, controlled the sector to the east. Under I Parachute Corps, the 4th Parachute Division, supplemented by a battalion each from the 90th Panzer Grenadier and 65th Grenadier Divisions, held the flank along the Moletta River. Then, grouped around the Campoleone salient, were the 715th Light Division, the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, the 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and the 2d Battalion, 71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment, the last three under the tactical command of the 3d Panzer Grenadier Division. In the LXXVI Panzer Corps sector were, west of Cisterna, the 194th Grenadier Regiment, the 26th Panzer Division, reconnaissance battalions from the 71st, 356th, and 114th Divisions, and part of the 1st Parachute Division. The east flank of the beachhead from Cisterna south was held by the Hermann Goering Panzer Division, reinforced by the 7th GAF Battalion. The 2d Battalion, 35th SS Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and the 2d Battalion, 36th SS Panzer Grenadier Regiment, plus some divisional auxiliaries of the then still formative 16th SS Panzer Grenadier Division, were also on our extreme right flank. VI Corps was faced on 3 February by elements of no less than 14 divisions, with the remainder of 4 of them believed en route.

After a conference with General Clark on 1 February General Alexander ordered that Fifth Army should continue the attack to extend the beachhead to the Incastro River–Campoleone–Cisterna line and then organize for defense. The initial beachhead had been the largest that could be held with the limited number of troops originally landed, but it was so small that any part could be reached by enemy artillery and there was little room for defense in depth. A breakthrough at any point would bring the Germans almost to the sea. Consequently General Alexander desired to extend the beachhead farther inland and anchor it on the strongpoints of Cisterna and Campoleone. By the afternoon of 1 February, however, it was evident that these objectives could not be immediately attained. The enemy build-up had become so threatening that VI Corps ordered all divisions to organize to repel a counterattack. On 2 February General Clark radioed General Lucas to consolidate the bridgehead and prepare for defense. All units at the beachhead began immediate preparation of defensive positions to meet the expected German assault.

F. *SUMMARY OF ACTION*

22 JANUARY-3 FEBRUARY

The January offensive of Fifth Army had planned to catch XIV Panzer Corps between two pincers and force an enemy withdrawal north of Rome. It was expected that the Germans, weakened by a month of battering on the Winter Line, could not cope with a simultaneous frontal assault and an amphibious landing in their rear. The northern pincer, the Anzio landing, had been an outstanding strategic surprise. The enemy had completely failed to appreciate a landing over the shallow beach at Anzio and had just shifted troops from the Rome area to meet our southern drive. By D plus 3, against relatively minor opposition, VI Corps had seized a firm beachhead ashore.

But in over a week of bloody fighting the southern army of the offensive had failed to breach the Gustav Line. By 24 January it was clear that the two pincers could not link up in the short period originally expected. Instead of all the enemy reserves being pinned down by our drive up the Liri Valley, the enemy could now disengage and move swiftly northward toward the beachhead to meet the much greater threat to his rear. Our landing was expected to force the enemy to assume this course. Accordingly it was inadvisable to extend our lines too far inland toward Colli Laziali and thus run the risk of being cut off by a sudden German counterthrust. VI Corps consolidated its gains and secured the beachhead before striking inland in full force. Meanwhile our troops probed along the two major axes of advance toward Colli Laziali to seize the intermediate objectives of Cisterna and Campoleone. By 29 January stiffening enemy resistance held us short of these objectives and made it evident that further progress inland could not be achieved without a major attack.

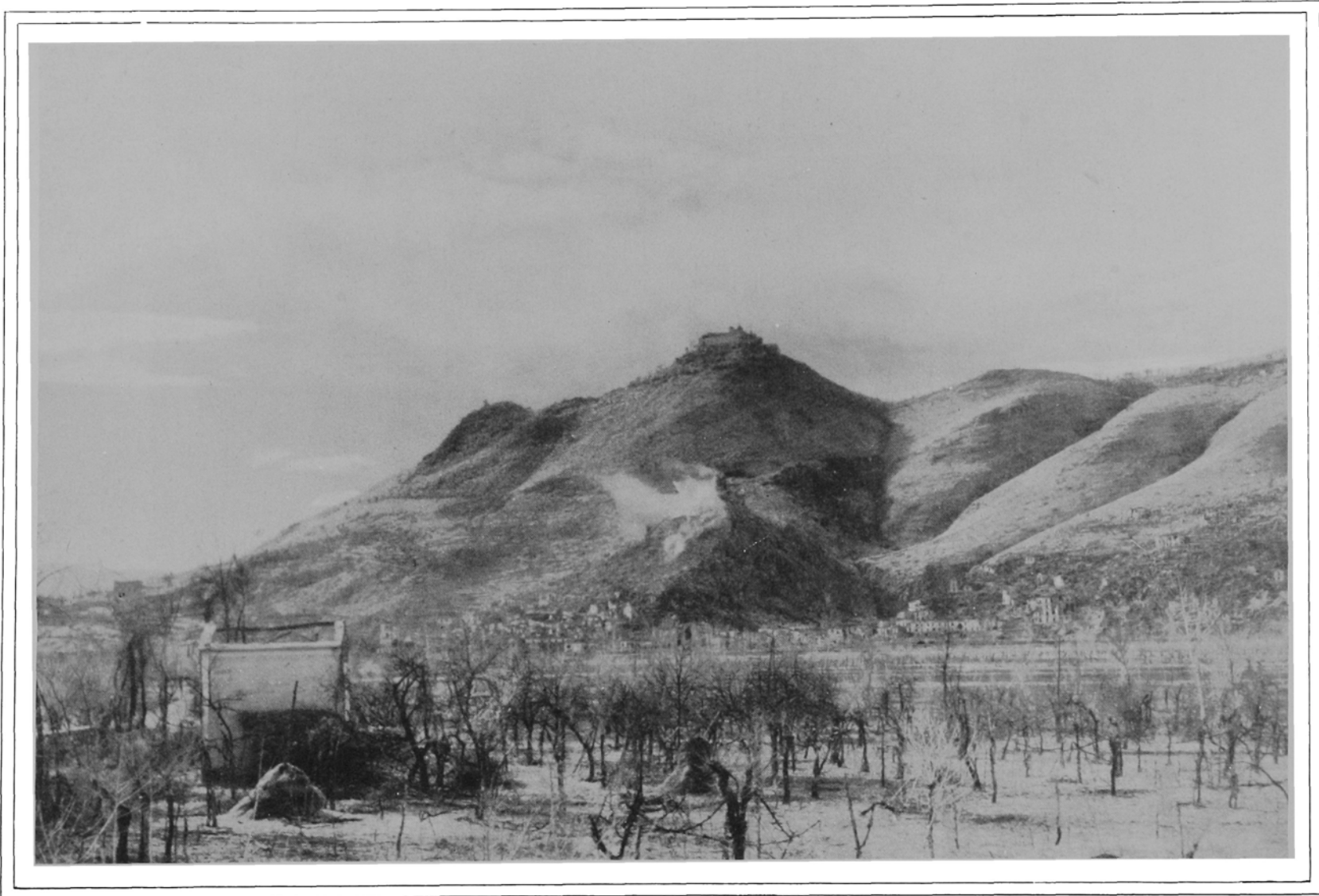
The German High Command Southwest was fully aware of the grave danger presented by the Allied landing. Only the enemy's success in repulsing our drive up the Liri Valley enabled him to meet the threat of our landing in his rear. With the southern front holding firm, Marshal Kesselring sensed the opportunity of not only meeting the beachhead threat but of gaining a resounding victory by wiping out the audacious Allied landing force. Unable to draw more than a minimum of force from the southern front, where the Fifth Army offensive was continuing around Cassino, the enemy drew to a wholly unforeseen extent on the inactive Adriatic front and his dwindling strategic reserves. The expected holding offensive by Eighth Army to pin down enemy reserves had not materialized, and no less than three full divisions moved from the Adriatic front to Anzio and Cassino. But the most unexpected enemy build-up came, as noted above, from units in north Italy, Yugoslavia, and south France.

Higher headquarters had estimated that German commitments in northern Italy and elsewhere would only permit his bringing 2 divisions from north of Rome, and these not for 16 days. Instead, by 1 February the appearance of elements from four divisions from the north presaged their imminent arrival at the beachhead.

When VI Corps attacked with three divisions on 30 January, it was unable to break through. After three days of heavy fighting the growing enemy strength forced General Lucas to abandon his assault and prepare for an expected German counterthrust. By 2 February VI Corps had suffered 6487 casualties but had taken 1485 prisoners and inflicted heavy casualties upon the foe. We had driven 18 miles inland to Campoleone and 15 toward Cisterna before the swift enemy reaction had sealed in the beachhead. Allied troops in Italy were on the defensive for the first time since the crucial days at Salerno. Hitler had reputedly ordered that the " abscess " below Rome must be removed at all costs. VI Corps, dug in behind its minefields and barbed wire, was confident that it could repulse the enemy counteroffensive while building up sufficient forces to resume the assault itself.



Machine-gun position of the 504th Parachute Infantry, built in a farm house near Cisterna.



The Cassino "headland," looking west across the Rapido Valley to Cassino and Monastery Hill.

CHAPTER VI * * * * *

The February Drive on Cassino

A. *THE ENEMY AND THE TERRAIN*

AT the beginning of February the tactical situation on the southern front was fairly clear from the enemy's point of view. His extreme flanks had given way slowly but were still strong. The attacks by Fifth Army revealed the plan to turn each flank to pave the way for a breakthrough in the Liri Valley. The obviously critical points were the Sant'Ambrogio and Castelforte areas south of the Liri, and the hills around Cassino. Enemy troop movements brought added strength to these positions. The 94th Grenadier Division (less the 276th Grenadier Regiment) was left on the south from the coast to Ausente Creek, while the 5th Mountain Division, reinforced by the 3d Mountain Battalion, garrisoned the north flank from Terelle nearly to the Eighth Army boundary. In the Castelforte sector the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division held from Ausente Creek to the Mount Majo ridge until the middle of February, when it was relieved by a conglomeration of units badly mauled in the Anzio fighting. On the Mount Majo ridge the 15th Panzer Grenadier Division had the 276th Grenadier Regiment, borrowed from the 94th Grenadier Division, while the 129th Panzer Grenadier Regiment held the Sant'Angelo sector. The area around Cassino was the key to the portion of the Gustav Line lying north of the Liri River. The 211th Grenadier Regiment, reinforced by the 132d Grenadier Regiment, was responsible for Cassino itself. The 134th and 131st Grenadier Regiments, the 191st Grenadier Regiment, and the 8th Panzer Grenadier Regiment held the rest of the sector from south to north.

In this region the mountains rise abruptly from the valley floor, which has an elevation of about 40 meters above sea level at Cassino. Four miles to the northwest of the town massive Mount Cairo, crowned with snow through the winter, towers 1669 meters, or more than 5500 feet, above sea level. About half of the district, extending over two miles west and three miles north of Cas-

sino, was the scene of some of the bitterest battles fought during the Italian campaign. This small area of six square miles held the enemy's forces protecting Cassino and the northern entrance to the Liri Valley. Mount Castellone (771 meters) and Sant'Angelo Hill (575 meters) marked the western limits of the Cassino defenses. The greatest enemy strength lay south of Majola Hill near the center of the district. Monastery Hill (Hill 516) and more than a dozen hills and knobs close to it dominated the town. Hill 593, about one-half mile to the northwest, was the outer bastion of Monastery Hill in that direction. This point was itself protected by Sant'Angelo Hill and Majola Hill. The ridge running northeast to Cassino had three important points, terminating in Castle Hill (Hill 193) on the western outskirts of the town. Hangman's Hill (Hill 435), three-fourths of the way up the southwestern slopes of Monastery Hill, was another key point.

There is practically no timber in this area. Some slopes are terraced; cultivated fields occupy some of the narrow valleys; and deep ravines are numerous. The few trails winding among the mountains could easily be covered by machine-gun fire. All positions were mutually supporting, protected by minefields, and strongly fortified. This terrain and the enemy's use of it gave him an all but impregnable fortress. Nevertheless, Fifth Army had to attack to force its way into the Liri Valley, and the attack had to be made by troops already near the point of exhaustion after several weeks of hard fighting.

B. THE 34TH DIVISION DRIVE ON CASSINO

1-14 FEBRUARY

1. *Plan of Maneuver.* (See Map No. 8.) General strategy of the II Corps drive on Cassino remained unchanged in February. The 34th Division continued its thrust from the north, and Combat Command B of the 1st Armored Division prepared detailed plans for deployment into the Liri Valley if the Cassino bastion fell. The 1st Tank Group, attached to the 34th Division, had the mission of spearheading the Liri Valley drive and supporting the infantry with fire and movement. The 756th Tank Battalion was assigned to support the 133d Infantry advancing south from the barracks; the 753d Tank Battalion was to support with fire from the east, then move into Cassino; the 760th Tank Battalion, most of which was attached to the 36th Division, planned to advance through Cassino to seize the highway south of the town (1). During prepara-

(1) In addition to the armor, the 1st Tank Group on 1 February comprised the 776th Tank Destroyer Battalion; 59th Armored Field Artillery Battalion; Company C, 48th Engineer Combat Battalion; and Troop B, 91st Cavalry Reconnaissance Squadron.

tory fires preceding the infantry attack on 1 February elements of all three tank units were to advance to positions immediately around Cassino to provide close-in fires on enemy strongpoints. The success of these plans for the use of tanks would depend on their ability to move into position, the elimination of strongpoints and road blocks, and the progress of infantry elements.

As outlined in the 34th Division orders of 31 January, the 135th Infantry was to make the main effort toward Mount Castellone and be prepared to exploit toward Piedimonte. An alternate plan contemplated the seizure of Majola Hill and Hill 445, followed by an advance southeast to attack Cassino from the rear. The 142d Regimental Combat Team was to continue its attack toward Mount Castellone from the Belvedere bridgehead, held by the FEC. Thus the 135th Infantry might be called on to take the objective of the 142d Infantry or to parallel its advance on the left. The tactical situation at the close of 31 January caused General Ryder to order the 135th Infantry to attack Castellone with one battalion and Majola Hill with two battalions, while the 142d Infantry came up to take over Mount Castellone. The 168th Infantry was to hold in place on Hills 56 and 213, support the 135th Infantry with fire, and protect the right flank. The 133d Infantry would prepare to attack south from the barracks. H Hour was set as 0630, 1 February.

2. *The Action of 1-3 February.* The 135th Infantry had relieved the 133d Infantry along the Rapido during 26-29 January. Then the 133d Infantry went back into line, and the 135th Infantry moved to the 34th Division general assembly area near San Michele. On 31 January the 2d and 3d Battalions left their bivouacs and marched into position for the attack. The 3d Battalion proceeded to Cairo, its line of departure; the 2d Battalion passed through the saddle between Hills 56 and 213. Both battalions jumped off at 0630, 1 February and advanced swiftly. On the right the 3d Battalion captured Hill 771 on Mount Castellone by 0935. Enemy artillery from the northwest and self-propelled guns near the barracks hit the 2d Battalion advancing on Majola Hill, but our troops captured the crest and Point 382 to the east by 0945. A heavy fog enabled both battalions to come on the enemy almost undetected.

On 2 February II Corps modified its plan of attack to provide for the 36th Division to take over the west flank about Mount Castellone. With its sector thus narrowed, the 34th Division would make a strong attack upon Cassino. The 36th Division was to attack west against Mount Corno to envelop Villa Santa Lucia and Piedimonte from the north. This plan was later abandoned as being beyond the capabilities of the 36th Division. However, regrouping began to make possible a closer envelopment of Monastery Hill by capturing Sant'Angelo Hill. General Ryder ordered the 135th Infantry to continue south to seize

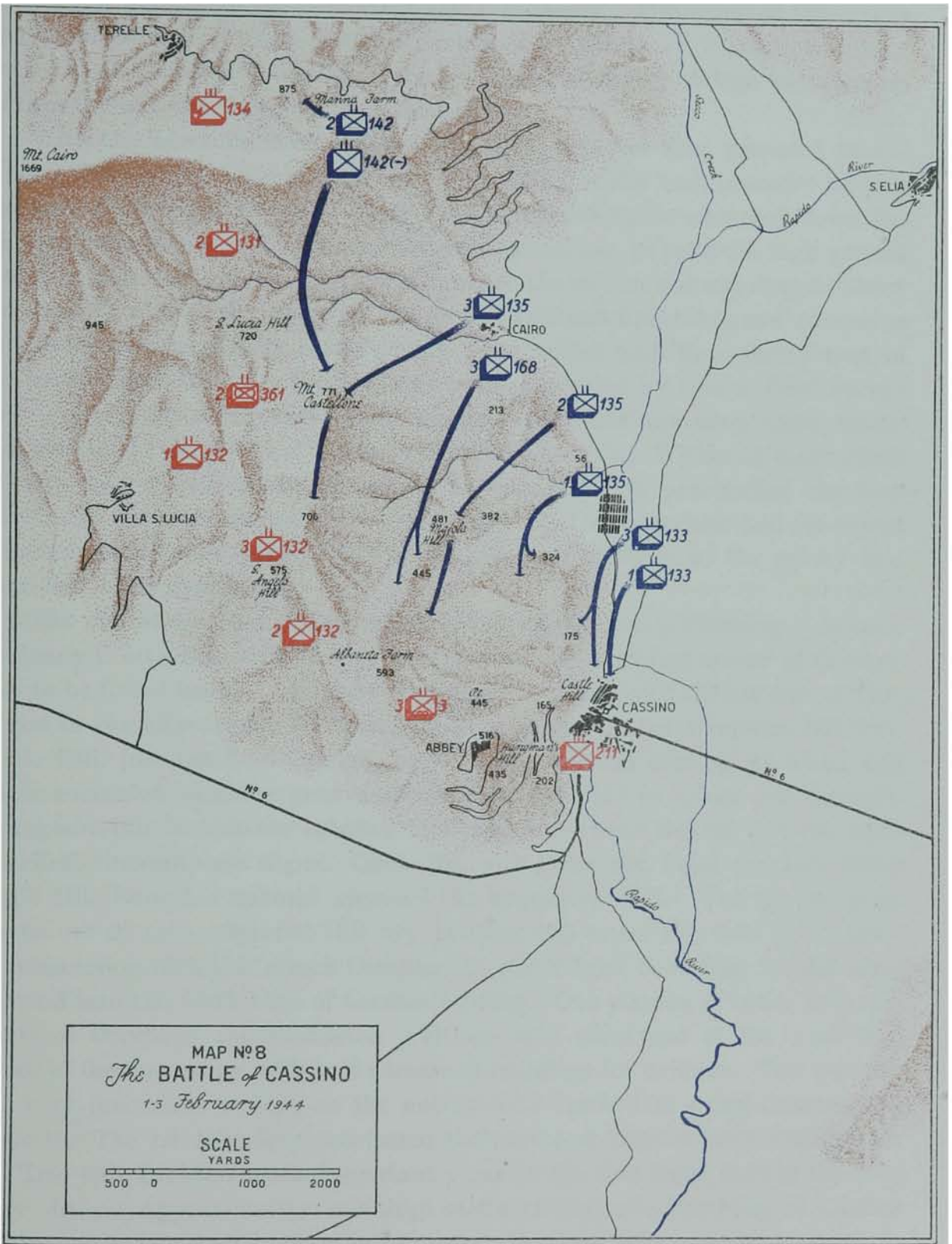
Sant'Angelo Hill, Hill 706, Albaneta Farm, and the south and southeast slopes of Monastery Hill. The 133d Infantry was to continue its attack on Cassino.

On 2 February the 2d Battalion, 135th Infantry, advanced south toward Hill 445 ⁽¹⁾ and succeeded in getting halfway to Hill 593. The 1st Battalion paralleled this advance and cleaned out resistance on Hill 324 on 2-3 February, thus protecting the regiment's left flank. By the 3d the 1st Battalion had suffered heavy casualties, especially in Company A. Strong counterattacks against the 2d Battalion on the morning of 3 February caused General Ryder to order reinforcements from the 168th Infantry. Colonel Boatner sent the 3d Battalion to occupy the gully between Majola Hill and Hill 445. At 1700 Company K took up positions on the extreme north end of Hill 593, while Company 1 occupied Hill 445. At the end of the action on 3 February the 2d Battalion, 135th Infantry, and the 3d Battalion, 168th Infantry, were one and one-half miles north of Highway 6. Prisoners of war captured in the area revealed that Hill 593 was garrisoned by the 3d Battalion, 3d Parachute Regiment, which had been rushed into line from Ortona on the Adriatic coast.

On the regimental right flank the 3d Battalion, 135th Infantry, beat off counterattacks from the north, south, and west on 2 February. About noon the 1st Battalion, 142d Infantry, reached Mount Castellone from Manna Farm. Then, continuing the attack southward, the 3d Battalion, 135th Infantry, went on to capture Hill 706 on the following day. Operations by the rest of the 142d Infantry met with little success. Santa Lucia Hill, half a mile northwest of Mount Castellone, gave the enemy a position dangerous to our right flank. The 3d Battalion moved out to attack the hill at 1530, 2 February. By 0500, 3 February, enemy opposition held up the battalion halfway to its objective, so Colonel Lynch ordered the troops to proceed to Mount Castellone. During the night of 2-3 February the 2d Battalion attacked Hill 875 northwest of Manna Farm, but was forced to fall back to its original positions after suffering heavy casualties. General Butler on the 3d ordered the 2d Battalion to hold fast on Manna Farm and join the 1st Battalion, 168th Infantry, in an attack against Terelle in conjunction with the French; the 1st and 3d Battalions, 142d Infantry, would at the same time attack Santa Lucia Hill. This plan, however, was abandoned later in the day.

When the 168th Infantry crossed the valley on 30 January to attack Hills 56 and 213, it received machine-gun and small-arms fire from the barracks area. Early in the morning of the 31st the 133d Infantry sent a reinforced rifle com-

(1) Hill 445 is about 550 yards south of Majola Hill. Point 445 is the same distance north of Monastery Hill.



pany and a platoon of tanks to clean out the enemy. This attempt failed; but on the following day the attack was renewed by Company I and a company of tanks. Most of the buildings were captured by 2300, although mopping up continued until the morning of 2 February.

With the barracks under control, the 133d Infantry then prepared to advance south against Cassino with the 3d Battalion in the lead, preceded by two platoons of Company B, 756th Tank Battalion. The tanks advanced down the road and the stream bed while the infantry spread out to take the high ground commanding the road. The platoon of tanks in the stream bed was stopped about 600 yards north of the town by blocks and antitank fire; the armor advancing on the road made slightly better progress but pulled back to a quarry west of the road behind Hill 56 when antitank guns, concealed by smoke, fired on our tanks. At 1725, 2 February, both infantry and tanks advanced under smoke and were in the north end of the town of Cassino by 1740. Within an hour enemy infantry were attacking the tanks that had succeeded in penetrating the outskirts. As darkness increased, the tanks lost their effectiveness and our troops withdrew about 1000 yards. Two tanks had been captured by the enemy and three had been damaged.

The assault with tanks and infantry was resumed on 3 February. At 0600 Company C attacked with tank support toward the northeast corner of Cassino, only to be forced back. Plans were then made to attack with the 1st and 3d Battalions in the afternoon. The first objective of the 3d Battalion was Hill 175. Castle Hill, just north of Cassino, has a nearly vertical cliff on its north side which concealed machine guns and small strongpoints in caves and dugouts. To capture this feature the infantry had to pass between the hill and the town and climb the southeast slopes. Castle Hill with Point 165, Point 202, and Hangman's Hill formed a natural approach to Monastery Hill. The 3d Battalion moved out at 1400, captured Hill 175, but was still under fire from Castle Hill. In conjunction with this attack Company C, 760th Tank Battalion, moved down the road into the north edge of Cassino by 1645. One platoon of tanks with elements of Company I consolidated positions in a courtyard at the northwest corner of Cassino, using walls and corners of buildings for defilade. This position was very precarious so long as the enemy held Castle Hill rising immediately above it. The 1st Battalion penetrated the northeast edge of town and dug in.

The 34th Division made important gains in the first three days of the February drive. Approximately one-third of the critical area northeast of Cassino was in our hands, and both infantry and tanks had won a slight foothold in Cassino itself. Our troops were at close grips with the enemy's strongest defenses barring the way into the Liri Valley. Although losses had been heavy,

there was reason to believe that our superiority in artillery and armor might enable the infantry to break through to Highway 6.

3. *The Action of 4-7 February.* (See Map No. 9.) The 135th Infantry continued its southward progress on 4 February. On the extreme right the 3d Battalion reached Sant'Angelo Hill, but an enemy counterattack threw the battalion back to Hill 706. In the center the 2d Battalion advanced to within 500 yards of Hill 593. The 1st Battalion on the left secured a precarious hold on Point 445. Fighting throughout the day can best be described as confused. Our own and the enemy's troops were often only a few yards apart, exchanging hand grenades across stone walls. Close control was extremely difficult and often impossible. There was little progress on the 5th as the 34th Division regrouped. The 2d Battalion, 135th Infantry, was hard-pressed in beating off counterattacks. A squad-sized platoon of the 1st Battalion fought its way to the walls of the Abbey and captured 14 prisoners from a cave on Monastery Hill before withdrawing. This daring foray represented the farthest advance of the 34th Division in the battle for Cassino.

During the night of 5-6 February the 1st and 3d Battalions, 168th Infantry, assembled on Point 445, while the 1st Battalion, 135th Infantry, concentrated toward the left flank to block enemy infiltration from Castle Hill. At dawn on 6 February Company L led the attack of the 168th Infantry against Monastery Hill. Working through the V-shaped gorge between Point 445 and their objective, our troops started up a path toward the Abbey. They reached a point where the path became a narrow defile covered by enemy machine guns on the Abbey walls and on Castle Hill to their left rear. Companies K and L were pinned down all day, then retired to Point 445 to relieve the 1st Battalion, 135th Infantry, which moved into reserve north of Point 450. The 2d Battalion, 135th Infantry, had only slightly better success on the 6th. Jumping off at 0630, the advance elements gained a foothold on Hills 593 and 569. Driven off by a counterattack, the battalion again recovered the north slopes of Hill 593. Furious counterattacks continued through the next day; but the battalion, greatly reduced in strength, held on grimly.

On 4 February the 133d Infantry and tanks of the 760th Tank Battalion consolidated the positions they had won in the north edge of Cassino. The 1st Battalion again penetrated the northeastern corner but was driven out by six enemy tanks at 0800. The battalion then moved over to occupy Hill 175, thus permitting Company I, to come up to support the rest of the 3d Battalion. Artillery fire continued the effort to pulverize strongpoints. The 151st Field Artillery Battalion fired 4568 rounds during the day in support of the 133d Infantry, but the 105-mm howitzers were ineffective against the concrete and

steel bunkers and heavy stone buildings. Eight-inch howitzers were called on to level these strongpoints. The 760th Tank Battalion emplaced a 57-mm anti-tank gun north of Cassino to provide plunging fire; the assault gun platoon and the 105-mm howitzers of the medium tank companies moved to firing positions near Cairo village. One section of 3-inch tank destroyers advanced to the south end of the barracks. On 5 February the 1st Battalion began to advance south from Hill 175 to attack Castle Hill. Clearing out the draws and gullies on the way, the battalion reached the objective, but at 2030 a strong counterattack compelled it to fall back to Hill 175. The 3d Battalion repulsed a counterattack against its left flank and captured another block of houses.

4. *Shifts and Plans.* The loss of Cairo village, Majola Hill, Mount Castellone, and Belvedere Hill called for reinforcements if the enemy were to defeat our attempt to envelop Cassino from the north. The 90th Panzer Grenadier Division was already on the way. First to arrive was the 2d Battalion, 361st Panzer Grenadier Regiment, by 31 January, which had served opposite 10 Corps for a few days and had then enjoyed a short rest. The 1st Battalion of this regiment was identified in the Cassino sector on 5-6 February, after having moved from the Adriatic. The 3d Battalion traveled from the Adriatic to the Rome area, then to the Anzio beachhead, and finally appeared at Cassino on 7 February. In the period 7-15 February the 200th Panzer Grenadier Regiment came in to complete the division. In the meantime units of the 1st Parachute Division also began to show up from the Eighth Army front. By 3 February the 3d Battalion, 3d Parachute Regiment, had been identified, initially in the area east of Hill 593. Together these units were able to check our advance and throw powerful counterattacks against Mount Castellone and Hill 593.

On our side General Alexander at the end of January ordered the 2 New Zealand Division and the 4 Indian Infantry Division to be withdrawn from Eighth Army to serve as Army Group reserve to exploit through the Liri Valley. On 3 February these two divisions were formed into the New Zealand Corps and came under Fifth Army. General Clark then directed the 2 New Zealand Division to take over the sector south of Highway 6. Thus relieved, the 36th Division could provide the strength needed to continue the drive against Cassino.

On 5 February General Keyes ordered the 36th Division to move around to the right of the 34th Division, prepared to capture Piedimonte from the northeast. The 34th Division was to capture the Cassino stronghold and thus pave the way for armor to enter the Liri Valley. One task force of armor and infantry was to drive southwest; a second was to push up Highway 6 to meet the wide envelopment by the 36th Division. The New Zealand Corps would be available to pass through to continue the attack. These plans were co-ordinated with an

assault by 10 Corps south of the Liri River. During the night of 7-8 February 10 Corps was to attack on its right toward Mount Faito, and a day later capture the mountains behind Castelforte. Success in these attacks would force the enemy to withdraw and open the Liri Valley, but, as has been noted, the 10 Corps effort did not reach its objectives.

The New Zealand Corps took over south of Highway 6 at 0900, 6 February. The 143d Infantry (less the 2d Battalion) moved to Cairo village that night and on the following day relieved the 2d Battalion, 168th Infantry, at Manna Farm; the 141st Infantry went into reserve north of Highway 6; and the 142d Infantry reverted to the 36th Division on 7 February. With these movements completed, II Corps was ready to resume the drive to cut Highway 6.

5. *The Action of 8-10 February.* The 34th Division plan of action called for an attack at 2200, 7 February, by the 135th Infantry to seize Albaneta Farm and thus protect the right flank of the 168th Infantry in its assault on Monastery Hill at 0600, 8 February. The 133d Infantry would continue the battle in Cassino. But the 135th Infantry was fully occupied in beating back counterattacks and could not muster the strength necessary for offensive action. H Hour was therefore set ahead to 0400 for the 168th Infantry to take advantage of darkness. The 2d Battalion, 135th Infantry, dropped back slightly from Hill 593, being relieved by elements of the 168th Infantry, and the 1st Battalion moved over to the right of the 2d Battalion in order to aid in defending the division right flank.

The 1st and 3d Battalions, 168th Infantry, jumped off at 0400, 8 February, against Monastery Hill. Companies A and C on the right moved down the gorge to the east of Hill 593 and had reached a path at the base of Point 444 when fire from both flanks caused the battalion to withdraw to more protected positions. Company K, working forward on the right of the 3d Battalion, was pinned down on the barren, forward slope of Point 445. After an hour's artillery preparation both battalions again attacked at 1530. The 1st Battalion again reached the base of Point 444 but could proceed no farther because of heavy casualties. Companies A and C had lost so many men that the remnants were combined into one company. Late in the afternoon an enemy counterattack gained ground on the northern slopes of Hill 593, but the 135th Infantry succeeded in driving the enemy back after bitter fighting. Counterattacks continued through the 9th and 10th while elements of the 36th Division moved up to make a last effort against the mountain strongholds.

During the night of 7-8 February the 100th Battalion came forward to join the attack on Cassino. At 0645, 8 February, all three battalions of the 133d Infantry jumped off under cover of smoke and supported by tanks. The 100th

Battalion on the right advanced quickly from Hill 175 to the vicinity of Point 165, some 400 yards southwest of Castle Hill, and was ordered to hold there as flank protection. In the center the 1st Battalion reached the northwest slope of Castle Hill. The 3d Battalion in Cassino gained about 200 yards with the aid of tanks and 8-inch howitzers. Thereafter progress was painfully slow with bitter fighting for each shattered house and rubble heap.

6. *The Final Effort by II Corps.* Though anxious for an early decision at Cassino, General Alexander was reluctant to commit the New Zealand Corps in an active role unless II Corps failed to defeat the enemy. General Keyes therefore ordered another attack to begin on 11 February. The 36th Division was to capture Albaneta Farm, Hill 374, and Hill 593; the 34th Division would again strike at Monastery Hill and Cassino. The FEC was expected to attack toward Terelle with the aid of the 142d Infantry, but this part of the plan was dropped. Armored elements with infantry attachments were grouped tentatively into two task forces to exploit through the Liri Valley. If II Corps should succeed in these efforts, the New Zealand Corps would send elements of the 4 Indian Division through the mountains to exploit toward Piedimonte; if II Corps failed, the same division would continue the drive on Monastery Hill.

Neither the 141st Infantry nor the 142d Infantry succeeded in executing its mission. On the right the 142d Infantry advanced to the east and west ends of the small, bowl-shaped plateau of Albaneta Farm and attempted to neutralize enemy strongpoints by fire. Colonel Lynch believed that Albaneta Farm could not be held unless Hill 575 to the northwest were also captured; his troops therefore did not occupy the area, enemy fire from which was still sufficiently heavy to cause considerable casualties among the 141st Infantry in its attack against Hill 593. By noon on the 11th the infantry had registered very little progress; during the afternoon the enemy counterattacked twice but was thrown back with large losses. The 141st Infantry used more than 1500 hand grenades in repelling these thrusts by elements of the 361st Panzer Grenadier Regiment. Our own losses were so heavy that the 1st and 3d Battalions together could muster only 22 officers and 160 men. Colonel Wyatt combined the remnants into one unit.

On 12 February the 36th Division passed over to the defensive. The 1st Battalion, 142d Infantry, held Mount Castellone; the 3d Battalion, 143d Infantry, garrisoned Hill 706; and the 2d Battalion, 141st Infantry, defended from Hill 706 to Point 465. An unusually persistent counterattack developed at about 0630 along the 36th Division line, following one of the heaviest barrages ever fired by German artillery in Italy. The situation was critical until 1200, but by that time the enemy gave up, having lost heavily. The 1st Battalion, 200th

Panzer Grenadier Regiment, left about 150 dead on the slopes of Mount Castellone. On 14 February the infantry regiments of the 36th Division averaged less than 25% of their effective combat strength. By 28 February the division had been relieved by the French and by the 2d Battalion, 351st Infantry (88th Infantry Division), and went into bivouac.

The 168th Infantry was unable to gain ground in its attack toward Monastery Hill on 11 February. A violent rain and snowstorm raged in the mountains, reducing visibility to a few yards. The regiment's combat strength was so low that extra drivers, clerks, and antitank personnel were formed into provisional units to provide reserves for the infantry companies. During 13-15 February the regiment was relieved by elements of the 4 Indian Division. In Cassino the 133d Infantry continued its house-to-house fighting while the New Zealand Corps completed plans to take over the battle.

7. *Summary of the Action.* During the first two weeks of February II Corps had driven through the Gustav Line to the last defenses of the Cassino position. An area about a mile in width separated our troops from Highway 6. A decisive victory seemed to be within reach. But the closely-packed fortifications of Cassino and Monastery Hill stood as one of the most formidable enemy strongpoints yet encountered by Fifth Army troops. The extremely bitter fighting had reduced the combat efficiency of the 34th Division to a critical point. The 36th Division, after its losses on 20-22 January, was more than 3000 infantrymen understrength. Heavy losses had been suffered by the enemy, but his ability to rush reinforcements forward to meet our thrusts had been decisive. Although there was little discrepancy in numbers between the opposing forces, a numerically inferior force in such strong mountain defenses still would possess a great advantage. Moreover, the enemy fought with fanatical bravery and determination under Hitler's orders to hold the line at all costs. Our troops had, nevertheless, captured numerous strong positions and held them against furious counterattacks.

Our artillery continued to support the attack efficiently and with heavy expenditure of ammunition. Eight-inch howitzers fired more than 12,000 rounds; 240-mm howitzers fired nearly 900 rounds; the 105-mm howitzers fired more than 100,000 rounds. The impressive total of 199,293 rounds fell on the enemy in Cassino, the mountains, strategic communications targets, concentration and bivouac areas, gun positions, and dumps.

<i>Weapon</i>	<i>Average number in action daily</i>	<i>Total rounds</i>	<i>Rounds per gun per day</i>
75-mm howitzer	8	4,577	40.9
3-inch gun	83	34,662	29.8
105-mm howitzer	112	106,546	68.0
4.5-inch gun	12	4,958	29.5
155-mm howitzer 1917-18	24	10,146	30.1
155-mm howitzer M1	45	17,926	28.6
155-mm gun	23	10,011	31.1
8-inch howitzer	24	12,568	37.4
240-mm howitzer	5	899	12.9

But the most accurate and persistent artillery fire could not completely destroy a well protected enemy determined to hold on. At such places as Hill 593 and Cassino, where only a few yards separated our troops from the enemy, the maximum advantage could not be gained from this artillery support.

C. THE NEW ZEALAND CORPS IN THE BATTLE OF CASSINO

15-29 FEBRUARY

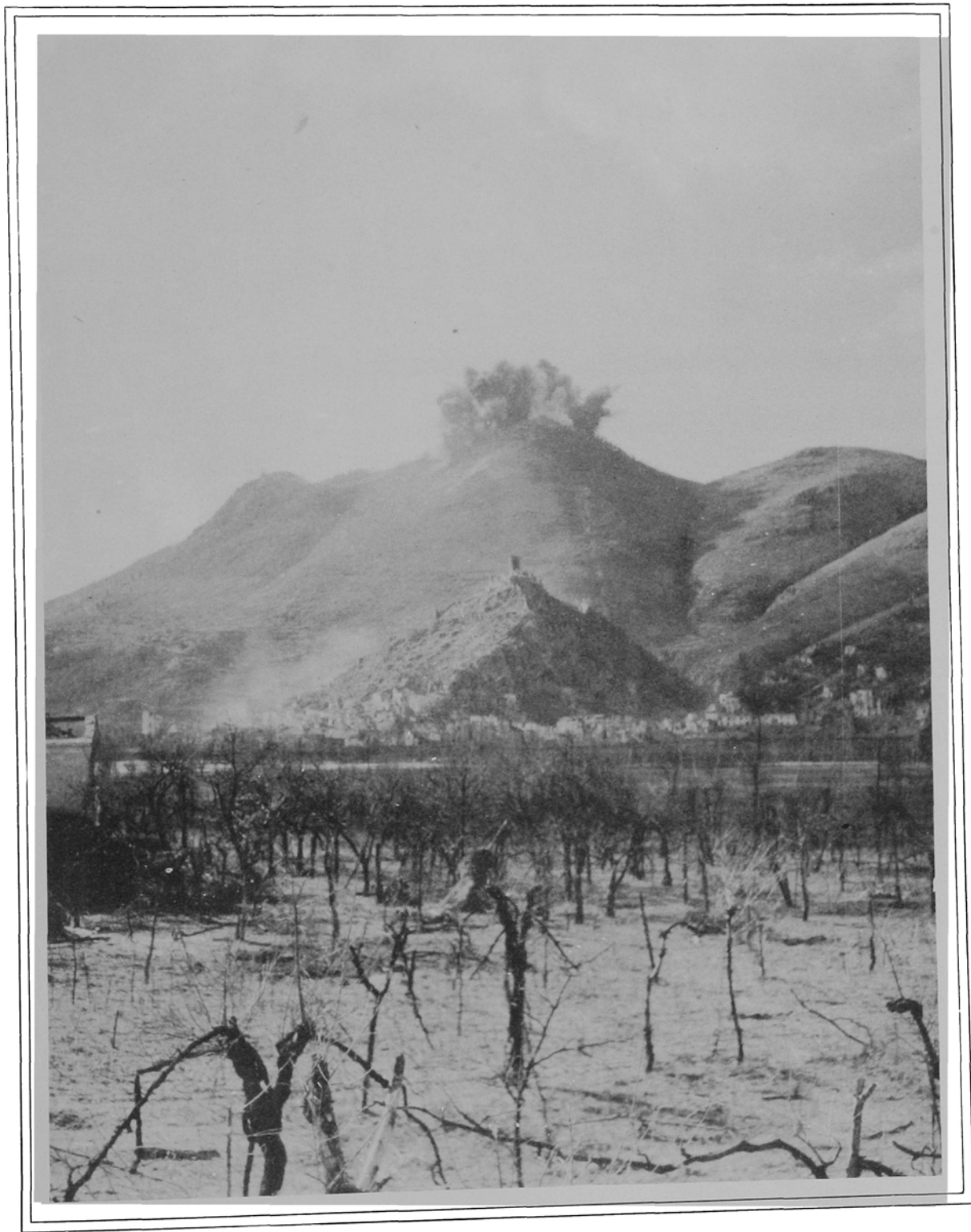
1. *Plans for the Employment of the New Zealand Corps.* The first part of the New Zealand Corps to go into line at the battle of Cassino was the 21 Battalion (5 New Zealand Infantry Brigade), when it relieved the 143d Infantry south of Highway 6. The 4 Indian Division assembled near Cervaro on 11-12 February and sent the 7 Indian Infantry Brigade to relieve elements of the 34th Division north of Monastery Hill. At a conference on 12 February General Keyes and Lt. Gen. Sir Bernard C. Freyberg, commanding the New Zealand Corps, agreed that II Corps would garrison and hold Mount Castellone with the 36th Division until the attack by the New Zealand Corps had passed through and Castellone need no longer be occupied. In case of extreme emergency the New Zealand Corps would provide reinforcements to defend the position. The 133d Infantry would continue to hold its ground in Cassino, and the 91st Cavalry Reconnaissance Squadron under Lt. Col. Charles A. Ellis would protect the former left flank of the 34th Division. II Corps artillery was to remain in support with priority to defensive fires for American units. In addition to organic divisional artillery the New Zealand Corps had three field and five medium regiments under its command.

On 11 February General Alexander addressed Operations Instruction No. 42 (See *Annex No. 1D*) to General Clark. This instruction directed that the 4 Indian Division attack as quickly as possible to clear the high ground west of Cassino and that a bridgehead be established across the Rapido south of the town. The advance of the New Zealand Corps up the Liri Valley would not take place until weather conditions permitted effective air support and the ground must be sufficiently dry for armor to operate off the roads. Once committed to an attack, the New Zealand Corps was to be supported with all available resources. On 8 February the British 78 Infantry Division, commanded by Maj. Gen. C. F. Keightley, was placed under the New Zealand Corps. Relief of the 78 Division was held up by deep snow on its Eighth Army front so that the division did not arrive in the New Zealand Corps area until 17 February.

General Freyberg issued his first plan for the capture of Cassino on 9 February while II Corps was preparing to make its last effort to capture Monastery Hill. The 4 Indian Division was to attack Monastery Hill during the night of 13-14 February, exploit south to cut Highway 6 after its capture, and then take Cassino from the west. At the same time the 2 New Zealand Division would fire on Cassino from the east and be prepared to cross the Rapido to aid in taking Cassino. Combat Command B was to exploit through the Liri Valley in the direction of Pignataro.

Weather conditions caused the execution of this plan to be postponed until the night of 16-17 February, with a preliminary attack to clear all of Hill 593 on the night of 15-16 February. In the meantime General Freyberg decided that the Abbey of Montecassino must be destroyed. Enemy activity around the famous structure had been observed for some time. Ammunition dumps were dangerously close to the Abbey; observers used it constantly to direct artillery fire; snipers had fired from it; and gun emplacements were numerous around the building. The hallowed Benedictine monastery, thus far spared by Fifth Army, was definitely a military objective. In conjunction with the bombing, artillery serenades were to add to the destruction. In order to permit the use of heavy bombers, the Indian troops were to be withdrawn from their positions on the slopes of Hill 593, although they were about 1000 yards northwest of the Abbey. The 4 Indian Division under Maj. Gen. F. I. S. Tucker would then attack toward Monastery Hill, while the 2 New Zealand Division under Maj. Gen. G. B. Parkinson drove along the railroad bed to capture the Cassino station. This move required the construction of two Bailey bridges, one across a canal and the second over the walled channel of the Rapido River.

2. *The Action.* The weather proved good on the 15th, so at about 0900 the first wave of 255 Allied bombers began to bomb the Abbey. Flying For-



The bombing of the Abbey 15 February, Castle Hill in the foreground.



A camouflaged 155-mm gun (36th Field Artillery) has just fired on the Abbey, 15 February 1944.

tresses, Marauders, and Mitchells dropped 342 bombs before noon and scored several direct hits. During the day 576 tons of bombs were dropped. German troops made repeated efforts to run from the Abbey to safer positions while others took refuge in tunnels and cellars. After each wave of bombers passed over, heavy artillery fired on the target. II Corps artillery fired a serenade of 266 rounds at 1030. Ten 240-mm howitzers and 24 8-inch howitzers fired 5 rounds each; 12 4.5-inch guns and 24 155-mm guns fired 4 rounds each. The Abbey was destroyed as a monument of the past; its usefulness to the enemy was only impaired.

Enemy troops occupied Hill 593 when the bombing ceased and so regained without effort a key position that had been the scene of much bitter fighting by American units. During the night of 15-16 February the 1 Royal Sussex attacked Hill 593 with one company but made little progress. On 16 February two more battalions came up to assist in the attack toward Monastery Hill, and in the afternoon 48 fighter-bombers dropped 24 tons of bombs on enemy positions around the Abbey. Fifty-nine fighter-bombers dropped 23 tons of bombs in the same area on the following day.

The 1 Royal Sussex again attacked Hill 593 during the night of 17-18 February. Initially successful, the battalion was driven off the crest by 0200 in fierce hand-to-hand fighting that cost the 1 Royal Sussex 12 officers and 130 men in casualties. Two companies of the 4/6 Rajputana Rifles (11 Infantry Brigade) moved up to support the 1 Royal Sussex, and the 4/16 Punjabs occupied the high ground between Points 450 and 445. During the early morning of 18 February the 4/6 Rajputana Rifles made a third attack against Hill 593. By 0915 these troops, backed by the 1 Royal Sussex, were secure on part of the hill and held out against four counterattacks. At 0200 the 1/2 Gurkha Rifles (7 Infantry Brigade) and the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles (5 Infantry Brigade) passed through Point 444 to assault Monastery Hill. The two battalions made very little progress.

While these attacks were under way, the 2 New Zealand Division was attempting to capture the Cassino station and a road junction beyond. At 2130, 17 February, the 5 New Zealand Brigade attacked. The enemy, driven from the station, counterattacked the 28 New Zealand (Maori) Battalion and recovered the key point by mid-afternoon on 18 February; the 24 New Zealand Battalion held the two Bailey bridges installed the previous night.

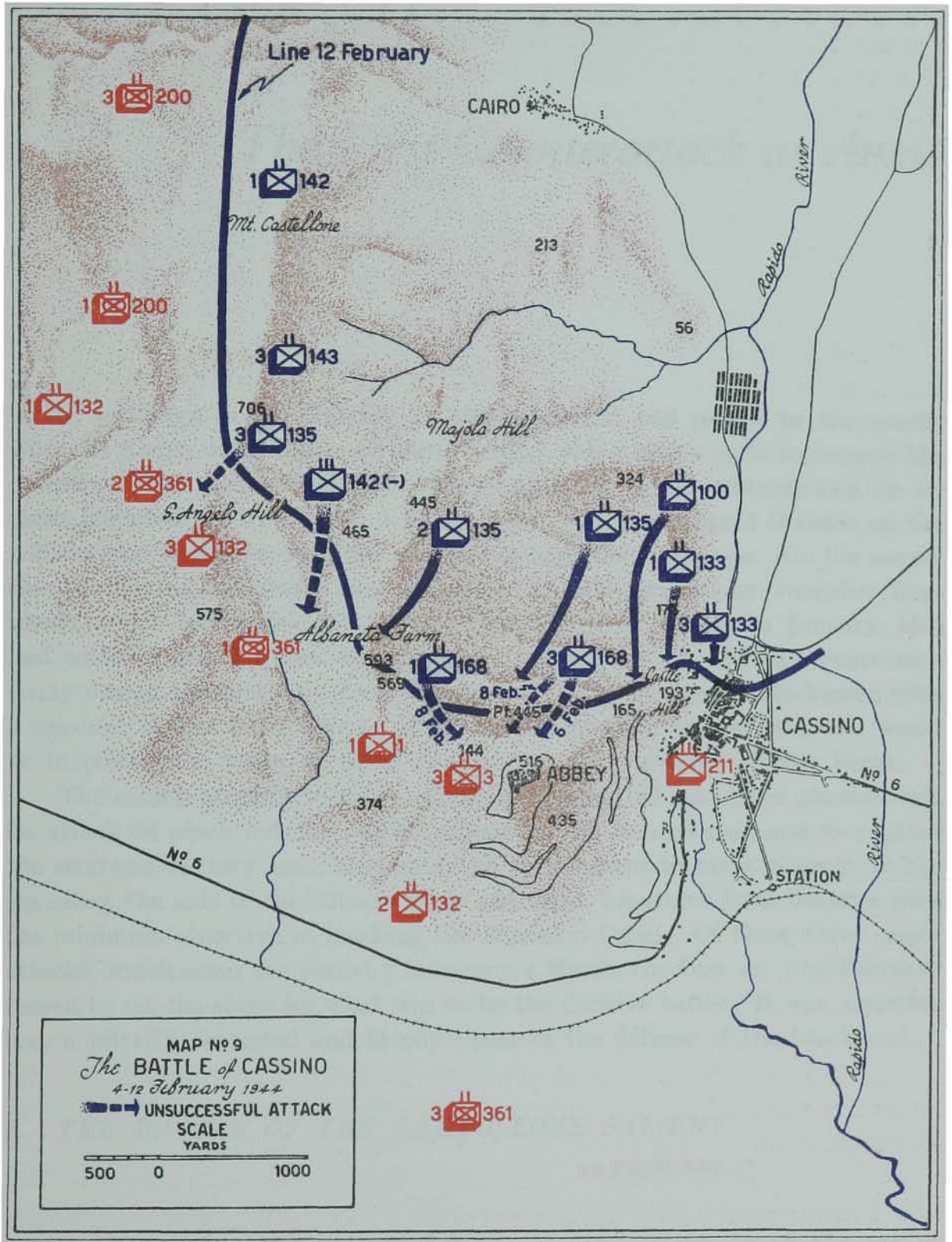
The rest of the month was spent in consolidating and effecting reliefs. Hill 593 remained firmly under our control; but the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles, compelled to withdraw early on 18 February from Point 444 by small-arms and machine-gun fire from Monastery Hill, consolidated positions between Points 450 and

445. The 133d Infantry and elements of the 756th Tank Battalion, which had been fighting in the north end of Cassino, were relieved by the 2 New Zealand Division on 22 February. Two days later the 78 Infantry Division took over the 2 New Zealand Division sector south of the railroad. By 26 February the FEC had relieved the 36th Division on Mount Castellone.

D. *SUMMARY OF THE FEBRUARY DRIVE ON CASSINO*

The greatest gains in the February battle to crack the Cassino fortress were made by the 34th Division in the first week of fighting. Thereafter gains were small and the lines changed but little during the rest of the month. The town and the Rapido River on the east prevented a successful sweep around the Cassino headland; Monastery Hill, surrounded by mountain outposts on three sides, stood as an impassable barrier to Highway 6. Under crushing concentrations of artillery and the heavy bombing of Allied planes the German defenders were badly battered; but they fought with a tenacity and skill that made the most of their unique opportunity. Two fresh Allied divisions, veterans of mountain campaigns, failed in their initial attack beginning on 15 February. Bombing the Abbey was a measure taken only as a last resort. The Germans, despite their ridiculous propaganda to the contrary, had made it a military objective. For weeks Fifth Army had refrained from firing as much as a rifle shot at the historic symbol of monasticism sacred to the Church.

The French, after consolidating the Belvedere bridgehead, assumed a defensive attitude. Their long front stretching to the Eighth Army boundary was lightly held. Nevertheless, preparations were made to continue the attack toward Terelle and Roccasecca should the Cassino position be captured. An Italian combat team was attached to the 2d Moroccan Division, commanded by Maj. Gen. André W. Dody, to aid in garrisoning the right flank. The 4th Moroccan Mountain Division (4^e Division de Montagne Marocaine), under Maj. Gen. François Sevez, came under command on 10 February but was not immediately committed. The month of February ended with only one American infantry battalion in line on the southern front. II Corps was in reserve for the most part, and VI Corps was at Anzio. Under Fifth Army the FEC with Italian attachments held the north sector; the New Zealand Corps was in the center; and 10 Corps held the south sector. There was no immediate prospect of a junction between the main force of Fifth Army and the Anzio beachhead.



CHAPTER VII * * * * *

The First Counterattack at Anzio

THE initiative in the fighting at the beachhead had passed to the enemy when VI Corps on 3 February issued verbal orders to its units to assume the defensive. The strenuous efforts of the 3d Division to take Cisterna and the attacks launched by the British 1 Division and the 1st Armored Division up the Albano road had exhausted the offensive strength of our troops. On the enemy side the Hermann Goering Panzer Division and the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, which had borne the brunt of the VI Corps attacks in January, also had suffered heavy losses, but the rapid build-up of the German Fourteenth Army during the first two weeks of February supplied General Mackensen with a constant flow of fresh troops. It was only a question of days before he would be in position to make an effort to wipe out the "abscess" below Rome.

The enemy attempt to carry out Hitler's order fell into three phases: first, an attack to pinch out the British salient up the Albano road and to capture the strategic Factory area; second, an all-out attempt to break through to the sea along the axis of the Albano road; and third, an attack from Cisterna with the minimum objective of reaching the Mussolini Canal. Of these three major attacks, which cover the period 3 February-4 March, the first on 3-12 February served to set the stage for what was to be the decisive battle. It was, nonetheless, a bitterly contested and bloody phase of the defense of the beachhead.

A. THE BATTLE OF THE CAMPOLEONE SALIENT

3-5 FEBRUARY

1. *Enemy Intentions and Our Positions.* In the attacks at the end of January VI Corps had concentrated its attacks on two axes: the roads leading northeast from Anzio to Cisterna and the paved highway running north from

Anzio toward Albano. These avenues, which offered the only terrain suitable to the employment of tanks and heavy equipment, were likewise the most favorable routes for an enemy attack to drive VI Corps into the sea. On 2 February the VI Corps G-2 estimated that the enemy possibly would launch his all-out attack down both axes, preceded by a counterattack of a local nature.

On 3 February the build-up of enemy forces was not sufficient to permit a major effort, but conditions were extremely favorable for an attack with a limited objective. A period of dark cloudy days promised to keep our air support to a minimum, and the disposition of our forces was such as to invite an attack. The drive launched by the 1 Division and 1st Armored Division had carried them up the Albano road as far north as Campoleone Station, barely five miles from the dominating height of Colli Laziali. The result of this attack was to create a narrow salient approximately four miles deep and barely one and one-half miles wide at its apex. (*See Map No. 10.*) On the one hand the salient formed a threat to the security of the enemy's main line of resistance along the railroad embankment running east and west through Cisterna and Campoleone; on the other it offered the enemy an ideal opportunity to destroy the British forces holding the apex of the salient. Furthermore, if Mackensen could pinch off the Campoleone salient and then drive on to take the Factory area, he would have a good base from which to launch his major effort against the beachhead. All indications pointed to an imminent attack along the axis of the Albano road.

After the Allied drive on 1 February had stalled, the 1st Armored Division was withdrawn into Corps reserve, leaving the British 1 Division in occupation of the ground which had been won. The apex of the salient just south of the railroad was held by the entire 3 Brigade, consisting of the 1 DWR, the 2 Foresters, and the 1 KSLI. On the left flank of the salient and echeloned to the southwest was the 24 Guards Brigade, consisting in order of position of the 1 Irish Guards, the 1 Scots Guards, and the 5 Grenadier Guards, with the 2 North Staffs attached. The 2 North Staffs was in contact with the 157th Infantry defending the Moletta River line on the left flank of the beachhead. On the right flank of the salient and echeloned to the southeast was the 2 Brigade (less the 2 North Staffs), consisting of the 6 Gordons and the 1 Loyals, reinforced in the center by elements of the 1 Recce Regiment. The 1 Loyals on the right was in contact with the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion near the village of Carano. The 1 Division, holding a front of approximately ten miles, had had little time to prepare for an enemy attack.

To add to the difficulties of this extremely long front and an exposed salient, the terrain generally favored the enemy. West of the Albano road the slightly

rolling country is traversed by a maze of deep, brush-covered ravines offering concealed assembly areas and excellent opportunities to infiltrate between the isolated strongpoints held by the British troops. East of the Albano road the country is more open, but the road leading southeast toward Carano offered an avenue of approach to enemy tanks concealed in assembly areas behind the railroad embankment east of Campoleone.

2. *The Enemy Attacks.* Late in the afternoon of 3 February the enemy laid an artillery concentration on the positions of the 1 DWR southwest of the railroad at Campoleone and followed it with a small infantry attack. This proved to be only a diversion involving not more than an infantry company. Artillery fire broke up the attack, and by dark the slight enemy penetration had been wiped out. An uneasy calm spread over the battlefield as the cold, cloudy day drew to an end. Then, just before midnight, the enemy artillery opened up again. This time the fire was concentrated near the base of the salient with the heaviest fire falling on the right of the Albano road. At 2300 the 1 Irish Guards to the left of the highway reported enemy troops infiltrating between its positions and the 1 Scots Guards on its left. At 2330 the 6 Gordons on the right side of the salient also was under attack. Under cover of darkness the enemy appeared to be infiltrating on both sides of the salient and to the north in the positions of the 1 KSLI. In the confusion of the night fighting it was difficult to measure the strength of the attacks; by dawn the enemy's intention was clear. Driving deep wedges into both sides of the salient near its base, he aimed to cut off the whole of the 3 Brigade.

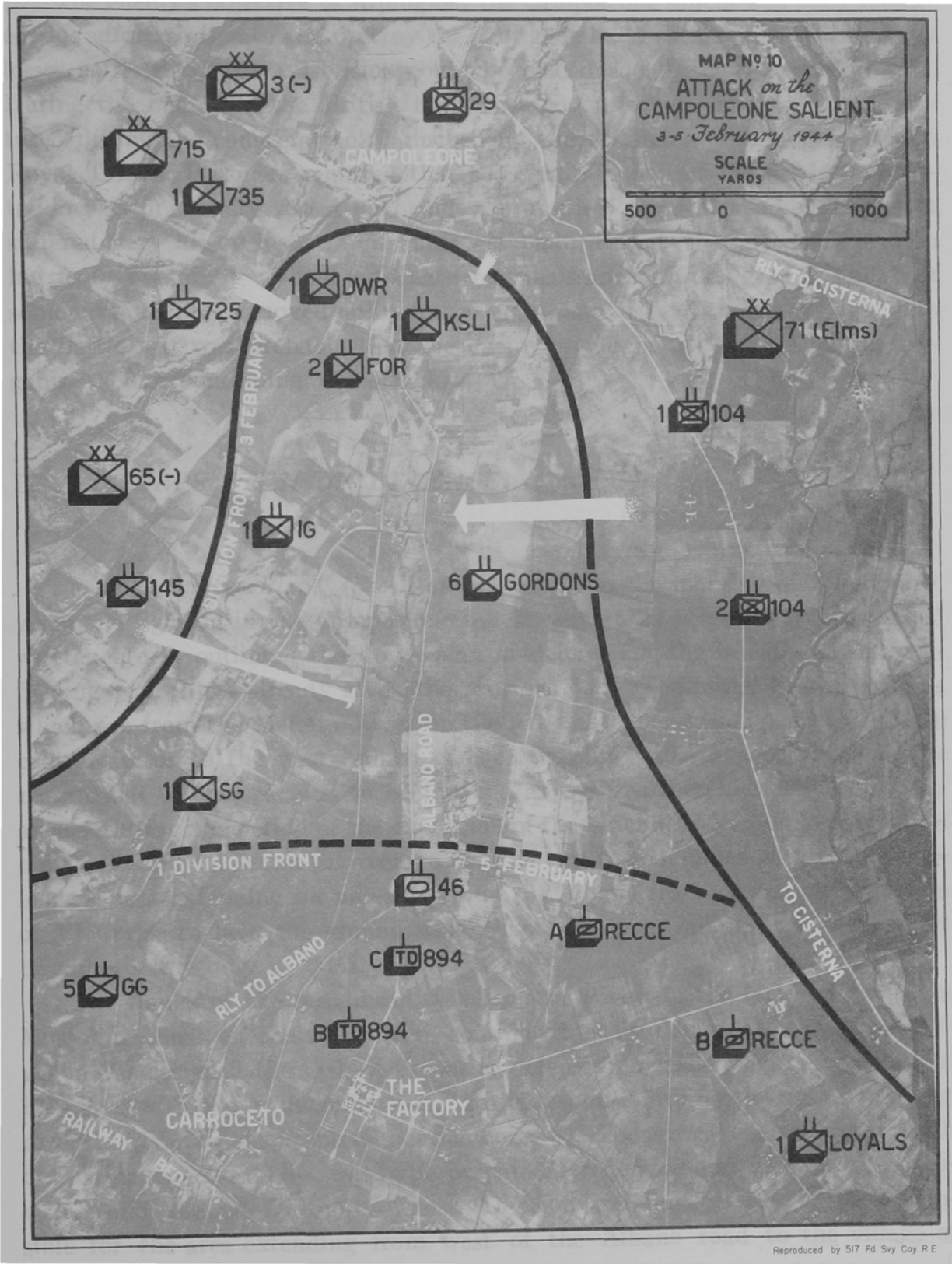
At first light on 4 February the attack on the left appeared to be the more threatening. An enemy battalion, probably the 1st Battalion, 145th Grenadier Regiment, supported by a few tanks and self-propelled guns broke through the left flank of the 1 Irish Guards to reach the railroad paralleling the Albano road. Later it became evident that the more serious threat was to the east flank of the salient. At 0725 at least six enemy tanks, including some Mark VI Tigers, were spotted near a farmhouse to the east of the 6 Gordons. Swinging west along a dirt road, the tanks overran one company of the 6 Gordons and established themselves on a small ridge just east of the Albano road. Infantry poured in behind the tanks, antitank guns were brought up, and additional tanks moved in to complete the isolation of the 3 Brigade. The enemy, consisting of the 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, reinforced by a battalion each from the 29th and 90th Panzer Grenadier Divisions and by elements of the 715th Grenadier and 3d Panzer Grenadier Divisions, represented a heterogeneous but strong force.

As the morning wore on, the situation became increasingly difficult for the 1 Irish Guards and the 6 Gordons. Sherman tanks of the 46 Royal Tanks,

counterattacking to support the 1 Irish Guards, were outranged by the enemy's Mark VI tanks and heavy antitank guns, which had been emplaced to cover the Albano road. The 1 Irish Guards fell back to the southeast, taking up a hedgehog position for all-around defense. Isolated by the enemy penetration, the 3 Brigade was under constant attack. Fighting under leaden skies and drizzling rain, our troops could count on no support from the air force. By noon the situation appeared critical. General Penney ordered the 168 Brigade (56 Division), which had landed at Anzio on 3 February, to alert one battalion for a possible counterattack.

During the afternoon of 4 February the force of the enemy attacks gradually weakened against the stubborn defense put up by the 24 Guards Brigade and the 6 Gordons. By 1500 the 1 Irish Guards had fought its way out of the trap created by the penetration on the left flank; the 6 Gordons continued to hold the ground south of the ridge line; and in the beleaguered 3 Brigade area the 1 KSLI successfully intercepted a party of Germans escorting 100 British prisoners. Enemy tanks and infantry suffered from accurate artillery and tank-destroyer fire. Company C, 894th Tank Destroyer Battalion, knocked out four Mark VI tanks and an antitank gun which the German crew was manhandling into position; Company B picked off one Mark IV. At 1600, when the force of the enemy attacks showed signs of weakening, the 1 London Scottish (168 Brigade), supported by tanks of the 46 Royal Tanks, launched a counterattack. Suffering heavy losses, the enemy was forced to fall back, and by 1700 the gap between the 6 Gordons and the 3 Brigade had been wiped out.

3. *The 1 Division Withdraws.* In accordance with orders issued by VI Corps the 3 Brigade began an immediate withdrawal. The 1 KSLI and the 2 Foresters drew back quickly with only slight losses; the 1 DWR, which was under direct fire from enemy tanks, was unable to extricate itself until after dark. One company had been cut off, and the remainder of the battalion was forced to leave behind most of its antitank guns and heavy equipment. During the night of 4-5 February the 1 Division continued the withdrawal of its forward units to a new line approximately a mile north of Carroceto and the Factory. The fresh 168 Brigade was moved forward to take over the center of the line, and the 3 Brigade was placed in division reserve. Although the readjustment of the 1 Division positions represented a loss of two and one-half miles of hardwon ground, the new line was considerably shorter and more defensible. Of the 3 Brigade units at the apex of the salient, only the 1 DWR suffered heavily, the chief losses being sustained by the 1 Irish Guards and the 6 Gordons, which had borne the brunt of the enemy's attacks at the base of the salient. Total British casualties were extremely heavy, totalling over 1400 killed, wounded, and missing in action.



MAP No 10
 ATTACK on the
 CAMPOLEONE SALIENT
 3-5 February 1944
 SCALE
 YARDS
 500 0 1000

The enemy's objective of wiping out the Campoleone salient had been achieved; his effort to isolate and destroy the 3 Brigade had failed. Against the heavy losses suffered by the 1 Division could be placed equally heavy enemy losses. During the operation the British took over 300 prisoners, most of them captured during the counterattack launched by the 1 London Scottish and the 46 Royal Tanks. Prisoners reported that their units had been hit hard. One battalion was practically wiped out, and the 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment suffered very heavy losses. Prisoners complained that the attack had been hurriedly organized without adequate reconnaissance of the ground and that some units had been moved up by forced night marches and thrown straight into the battle. It was probable that the enemy would need a short time to reorganize before continuing the attack.

B. VI CORPS PLAN OF DEFENSE

1. *The Outline Plan.* (See Map No. 11.) On the morning of 4 February, when the fighting in the Campoleone salient was at its height, VI Corps issued written orders outlining the Corps plan of defense for the beachhead and confirming oral orders already given the previous day. The initial beachhead line, which ran from the Moletta River on the left flank across the open fields of the central sector to the west branch of the Mussolini Canal and south along the main canal to the sea, was to be fortified as the final beachhead line of resistance. During the period of the expansion of the beachhead VI Corps had pushed out in the central sector an average of from two to four miles with the Campoleone salient extending six miles north up the Albano road. It was the intention of VI Corps to hold the ground which had been won, falling back to the final beachhead line only as a last resort.

The flanks of the beachhead, the Moletta River on the left and the main Mussolini Canal on the right, were considered easily defensible. The 45th Division was assigned the task of preparing defenses along the Moletta River and of holding it with one regimental combat team; responsibility for the right flank went to the newly arrived 1st Special Service Force (1). The critical central sector north of the final beachhead line was to be prepared for defense and held by the 1 Division and the 3d Division. The 1 Division (reinforced) was to be responsible for the area extending from west of the Albano road to the village of

(1) *Attached*: 456th Parachute Field Artillery Battalion (-Batteries C and D).

Carano (1). The 3d Division (reinforced) would hold the area from Carano to the junction of the west branch with the main Mussolini Canal (2). The 1st Armored Division (3) (less Combat Command B) and the 45th Division (4) (less one regimental combat team) were to be in Corps reserve prepared to counterattack on Corps order. The 1st Armored Division was located east of the Albano road in the extensive area of tangled undergrowth, scrub trees, and bog land known as Padiglione Woods. In addition to its counterattack role it was to organize defenses south of the final defense line behind the 1 Division, while the 45th Division, located northeast of Nettuno along the road to Cisterna, was to organize the area south of the west branch of the Mussolini Canal behind the 3d Division. The 36th and 39th Engineer Combat Regiments, in addition to their engineer functions, were to assist in defending the coastline against airborne and sea-borne raids and were to be prepared to assemble on four hours' notice as Corps reserve. At the port the 540th Engineers, which passed to Army control on 6 February when Fifth Army took over control of supply at the beachhead, was to defend X-Ray and Nettuno beaches. During the critical days of February the task of improving the defenses absorbed the energies of every available man on the beachhead.

The attack on the Campoleone salient necessitated some changes in the plan of defense. The 168 Brigade, originally designated as Corps reserve, was committed to the support of the 1 Division, and the forward line to be consolidated was drawn back to form an arc covering the Factory area. On 5 February VI Corps designated an intermediate line approximately halfway between the initial and final beachhead lines. During the month of February, although powerful enemy attacks tore deep rents in the initial and intermediate lines of defense, necessitating frequent shifts in the positions of the defending troops, the general outline of the VI Corps plan of defense remained intact.

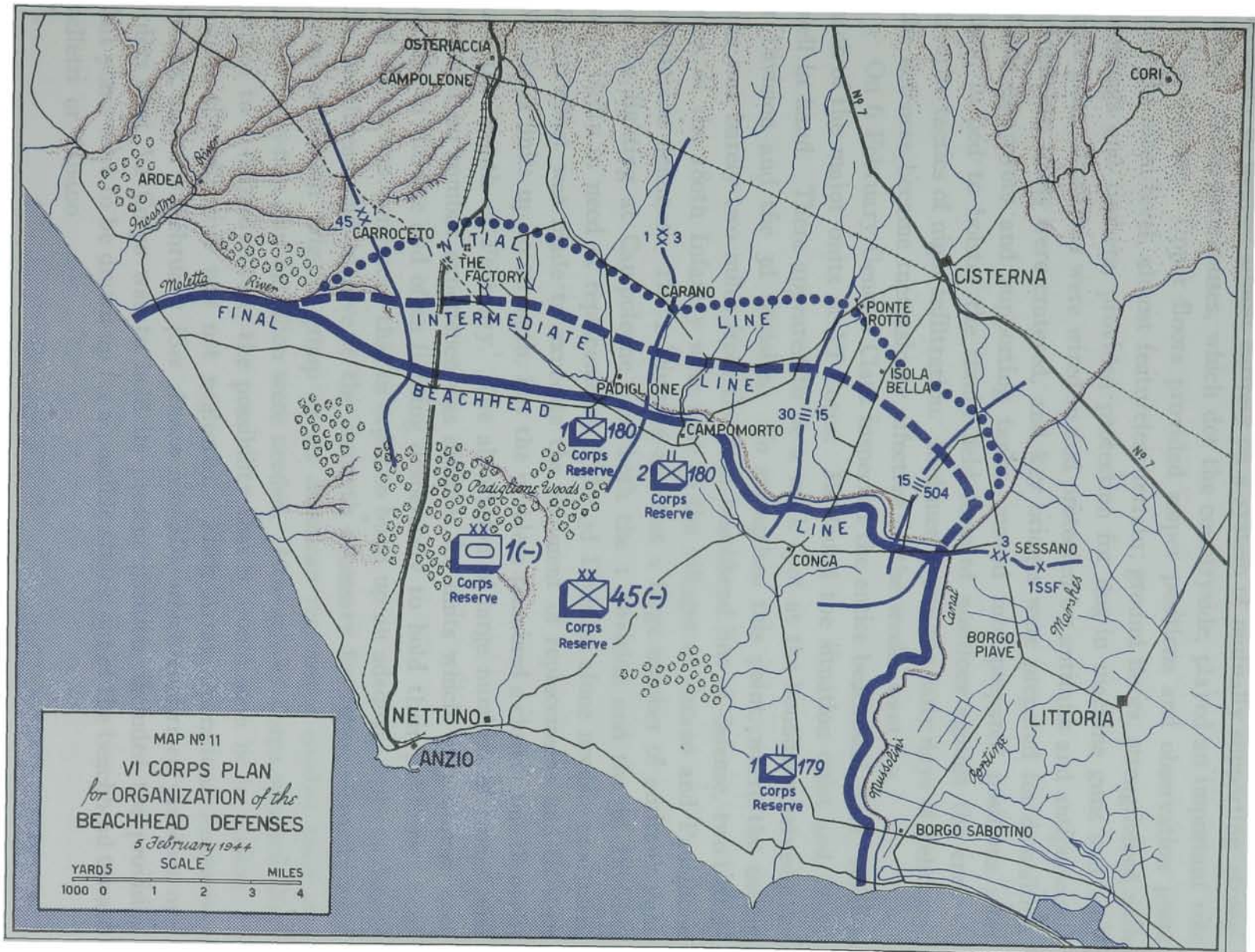
2. *Preparation of Defenses.* The work of preparing the defenses was performed under the most trying conditions. All operations had to be conducted at night and sometimes in the midst of battle. In the forward areas the extent

(1) *Attached* : 2 Army Field Regiment, Royal Artillery; 3d Battalion, 504th Parachute Infantry; 168 Brigade; 46 Royal Tanks; Companies B and C, 894th Tank Destroyer Battalion.

(2) *Attached* : 601st Tank Destroyer Battalion; 751st Tank Battalion; 191st Tank Battalion; 441st AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion; 84th Chemical Battalion; 69th Armored Field Artillery Battalion; 504th Parachute Infantry (-3d Battalion); 6615th Ranger Force (Provisional); 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion.

(3) *Attached* : 434th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion.

(4) *Attached* : 645th Tank Destroyer Battalion; 894th Tank Destroyer Battalion (-Companies B and C).



of the outpost line and the relatively small size of the defending force made it necessary to depend almost entirely on a system of mutually supporting strong-points. Stone farmhouses, which dot the countryside, played an important role in the defense. Upper floors provided sniper positions and observation posts over the often level, almost featureless terrain; ground floors, strengthened with sandbags and timbers, provided protection for dug-in machine guns and anti-tank guns. Positions were wired in and protected by antitank and antipersonnel minefields, roads were cratered, and key bridges were prepared for demolition. Tank destroyers and supporting tanks, moved into prepared positions after dark, helped to bolster the thinly held forward positions against the enemy's favorite tactics of night infiltration. Rudimentary in the early days of February, the defenses became increasingly effective as the weeks went by.

On 6 February General Clark inspected the entire beachhead front, visiting each of the major units of VI Corps. He found the situation quiet and fairly well in hand. There appeared to be a weak spot at the boundary between the 1 Division and the 3d Division. To strengthen this point, where the enemy line was barely two miles from the final beachhead line of defense, two battalions of the 180th Infantry were sent to the villages of Carano and Padiglione to prepare defenses. The 1 Division had lost a large number of antitank guns in the fighting at Campoleone, and both the 1 Division and the 3d Division were badly in need of replacements. The 3d Division alone needed 2400 men. Every effort was made to expedite the shipment of replacements and to keep VI Corps units up to strength, but the problem remained a chronic one throughout the month of February. The absorption of large numbers of troops who had had no combat experience was difficult for units which were almost constantly in the line and often fighting desperately to hold their positions. General Clark was convinced that in order to build up an adequate force to defend the beachhead and to give it the strength necessary for future offensive operations a British brigade group or an American regimental combat team and another 155-mm gun battalion were needed. Although VI Corps was now committed to a defensive role, the possibility that it would soon be in position to resume the offensive was not neglected. Fifth Army Operations Instruction No. 15, dated 7 February (*See Annex No. 2D*), which confirmed previous oral orders that VI Corps was to hold its present position, included the provision that plans were to be drawn up for a possible attack out of the beachhead toward Velletri or Albano.

C. INTERLUDE BETWEEN ATTACKS

5-7 FEBRUARY

1. *The Enemy Tests the 3d Division Line.* After the 1 Division had successfully extricated itself from the Campoleone salient on the night of 4 February, the enemy made no large-scale attacks for three days. It was not, however, a period of inactivity. Every part of the beachhead was subject to shelling from enemy long-range guns as well as to air attack, and while reorganizing his forces to continue the offensive the enemy made repeated efforts to feel out the new beachhead defenses. The most important of these probing attacks was launched against the 3d Division on the night of 5 February.

While the British troops in the Campoleone salient were bearing the brunt of the first German attack, the 3d Division had been reorganizing its units and preparing its defenses in depth along the initial outpost line, intermediate line, and final beachhead line, based on the Mussolini Canal. The division sector was divided between the 30th Infantry on the left, the 15th Infantry in the center, and the 504th Parachute Infantry on the right, with the 7th Infantry in division reserve. The bulk of the division strength had been withdrawn to rush work on the intermediate and final defense lines, leaving only mixed holding forces along the initial outpost line.

In the sector held by the 30th Infantry the outpost line extended in an arc from the village of Carano across the open fields and deep ditches of the rolling farmland west of Cisterna to the stream crossing at Ponte Rotto. It was thinly manned by platoon-sized units of the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion on the left; a platoon each of Companies G and F, 30th Infantry, in the center; and platoons of the 2d and 3d Battalions, 7th Infantry, and the 1st Battalion, 30th Infantry, on the right. The defenses of these positions were not yet completed. Company F, 30th Infantry, had planned to wire in its positions the previous night but had been pinned down by enemy machine-gun fire; wire communication between units was still being laid; and the troops were in the process of reorganization.

Just at dark on the evening of 5 February the enemy put down a short, intense concentration of artillery, mortar, and tank fire on a front of two and one-half miles extending from Formal del Bove Creek to Ponte Rotto. Tanks moved up on the flanks and poured direct fire into the positions of the 2d Battalion, 7th Infantry, to the north of Ponte Rotto. Then, making liberal use of flares and machine-pistol fire, the enemy attacked. At 2125 the 2d Battalion, 7th Infantry, reported it could not hold out much longer. The platoons of Com-

panies F and G drew back; the platoon of Company E became disorganized; and the 3d Battalion, 7th Infantry, withdrew from its positions near Ponte Rotto. The platoons of Companies F and G, 30th Infantry, finding their right flank exposed, also fell back 1500 yards to the intermediate line. The result of this wholesale withdrawal was to produce a gap extending over nearly the whole length of the 30th Infantry sector of the outpost line. To restore the situation Company K, 30th Infantry, was ordered forward to counterattack. Supported by tanks and tank destroyers, Company K moved up the road toward Ponte Rotto. It met only light artillery and mortar fire and by 0230 had reoccupied the positions of the 2d Battalion, 7th Infantry. The latter moved to the rear to reorganize. By morning, with the exception of Ponte Rotto, the original outpost line had been restored.

The exact size of the enemy force making the attack is not known. It is probable that it represented not more than a reinforced company of the 114th Reconnaissance Battalion. By clever psychological use of concentrated machine-pistol fire and flares the enemy had created the illusion of an attack in force. There were also reports that he had employed Mark III tanks equipped with flamethrowers. Two hours after the attack had been launched, the enemy had withdrawn. With the exception of the 2d Battalion, 7th Infantry, which had suffered heavy losses, little damage had been done.

Although our troops had lost Ponte Rotto, they profited by the lesson. The transition from offensive to defensive fighting was not easy to troops accustomed to doing the attacking; and in the early days of February officers and men had to learn many lessons the hard way. To strengthen the thinly held forward lines, General Truscott ordered the tank destroyers and tanks to be placed well forward where they could provide direct support. The positions of the units on the outpost line were further improved when, on the night of 7-8 February, the division relieved the units along the Mussolini Canal and returned them to regimental control. This permitted the 15th and 30th Infantry and 504th Parachute Infantry to defend their respective forward areas with two battalions, keeping one in reserve. The 7th Infantry, in division reserve, continued the work of improving the defenses along the canal with the assistance of the 10th Engineer Battalion and the 39th Engineers.

2. *The Build-up of Enemy Artillery.* Enemy shelling of the beachhead area increased at a rising tempo throughout the first two weeks of February. Taking advantage of the observation afforded by the dominating heights of Colli Laziali, the Lepini Range, and the water tower at Littoria, the enemy's long-range 150-mm guns and 170-mm guns could drop shells into any part of the limited beachhead area. Air photos taken on 6 February, the first clear

day in a week of bad weather, revealed a considerable increase in enemy artillery strength. The main concentration was in the center below Colli Laziali where the guns could support an attack either down the Albano road or from Cisterna. A large build-up was also noted on the left flank. On the afternoon of 5 February the air strip at Nettuno was heavily shelled. Five Spitfires were destroyed, and the field had to be abandoned as a permanent base. Thereafter planes used the field only during the day, returning each night to bases near Naples. On 7 February a heavy-caliber railroad gun was reported near Campoleone on the railroad which passes through Cisterna and Campoleone on the way to Rome. Reconnaissance planes discovered additional heavy guns and railroad guns on the slopes of Colli Laziali: 170-mm guns were located on the edge of a cliff near Lake Nemi, and a railroad gun was spotted near the mouth of a tunnel at Albano. Although the shelling from these long-range weapons was seldom accurate, the rear areas of the beachhead were so congested that material damage and casualties were inevitable. The most serious effect was in delaying the work of unloading supplies in the port.

As many of the enemy's heavy guns were out of range of the 155-mm guns in the Corps artillery, the navy and air force were called upon to assist in knocking them out. On 5 February the cruiser U.S.S. *Brooklyn* and three destroyers were employed against guns and enemy positions on the left flank of the beachhead. Two P-51 Mustangs of the 111th Reconnaissance Squadron directed the fire of naval guns with good results. The program was repeated on the left and right flanks of the beachhead whenever the weather was favorable. In order to hamper enemy observation of the right side of the beachhead XII Air Support Command sent P-40's and A-36's to attack the water tower at Littoria on 7 February. The next day railroad guns west of Albano were bombed. Hits on the track and a burst of yellow flame and smoke from the target area indicated that the guns had at least been damaged.

3. *Enemy Air Attacks.* Damage from enemy bombing was much more serious than the long-range artillery fire. Day or night the beachhead was never safe from enemy planes, which came in to bomb and strafe shipping in the harbor, the dock areas, ammunition dumps, and troop assembly areas. The enemy used an increasingly larger percentage of antipersonnel "butterfly" bombs in his night attacks, which caused casualties throughout the beachhead. Along the front 7 February was a quiet day; in the rear bombing raids covered the port area with high explosives and antipersonnel bombs. At 0810 20 Focke-Wulf 190's and Messerschmitt 109's dove out of the sun to attack Anzio and Nettuno. Bombs landing near VI Corps Headquarters at Nettuno blew up three ammunition trucks, destroyed a number of buildings, and caused heavy casual-



Enemy bombs score a hit on an ammunition convoy on the main street of Nettuno, 7 February 1944.



After an enemy air raid: two landing craft burn in the sea off Anzio, 30 January 1944.

ties. At 1135 15 Focke-Wulf 190's and Messerschmitt 109's bombed and strafed the harbor area. An LCI and an LCT were damaged, 30 men were killed, and 40 were wounded. At 1525 the enemy fighter-bombers were over again. One plane, under attack by a British Spitfire, jettisoned its load of antipersonnel bombs in an effort to gain altitude. The bombs fell in the area of the 95th Evacuation Hospital, riddling the administration and operating tents. X-ray and surgical equipment was damaged, 28 of the hospital personnel and patients were killed, and 64 were wounded, including the commanding officer. The hospital had to be closed, and on 9 February the 15th Evacuation Hospital was moved to the beachhead to replace it. Hospital units continued to suffer casualties from bombing and shelling throughout the period of the beachhead. It is doubtful, aside from the sinking of the hospital ship H.M.S. *David* on 24 January, that the enemy deliberately bombed or shelled medical installations. It was impossible to locate the hospitals in areas completely apart from military installations, and they were never more than six to eight miles from the front lines. During the rainy winter season, also, the ground was too wet to permit digging the tents in. There were no safe areas at Anzio. Nurses and quartermaster depot men were subject to shelling and bombing as well as the men in the front lines. Nonetheless, the enemy paid dearly for the air attacks. On 7 February antiaircraft guns accounted for 7 planes destroyed, 6 probables, and 9 damaged; defending fighters destroyed 17 with 12 probables.

D. THE BATTLE FOR THE FACTORY

7-12 FEBRUARY

The swift and thorough measures of VI Corps to prepare a strongly organized and co-ordinated system of defenses were based on the almost certain knowledge that the enemy would resume the offensive as soon as he had grouped his forces. On the night of 6 February orders were sent out to the units to be alert for a possible attack the next morning. Intelligence sources in Rome had reported that the enemy was planning a major attack to be launched at 0400, 7 February. At that time it was anticipated that the attack would be directed against the 3d Division, and General Clark ordered strong air support to be ready on call, with strategic bombers prepared to attack Cisterna and Velletri. The expected offensive failed to develop at the reported time. Just before midnight on 6 February the enemy laid down a concentration of 800 rounds of medium artillery fire on the positions of the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, along

the Moletta River line. At 2400 an enemy force of approximately one company launched an attack. By 0110 the enemy had been thrown back with heavy losses, and there was no further action during the night. Indications of the impending offensive, however, continued to accumulate during the day of the 7th. There was an increase in artillery fire on the 1 Division front, the Factory area was bombed and strafed, and prisoners were picked up who had deserted to avoid participation in the attack. The evidence on the 7th pointed to a resumption of the enemy's drive in the British sector with the Factory area as the first objective.

1. *Tactical Importance of the Factory Area.* Capture of the Factory was a logical next move if the enemy planned to make his all-out effort along the axis of the Albano road. The Factory itself, before it was leveled by weeks of bombing and shelling, was a compact, geometrically laid out cluster of three and four-storey brick buildings designed to be the epitome of Fascist farm settlements. Located on a slight rise of ground, it stood like a fortress dominating the surrounding countryside. The hamlet of Carroceto, located 500 yards to the southwest of the Factory and just north of the overpass which crosses the Albano road and the parallel railway, was an equally important objective. Possession of the Factory and Carroceto would offer the enemy strong defensive positions as well as assembly areas from which to launch further attacks. In addition they were the focal points of a network of roads leading south and southeast. As the wet boggy ground of the beachhead made employment of tanks off the roads virtually impossible, control of the road network was of great tactical value to the attacker. Once the enemy had won the Factory and Carroceto, he would be in position to strike at several different points along the final beachhead line of defense.

To protect the Factory area the 1 Division had three brigades on the line. To the left of the Albano road the 24 Guards Brigade held Buonriposo Ridge with the 2 North Staffs, the 5 Grenadier Guards, and the 1 Scots Guards. The center was held by the 168 Brigade with the 3d Battalion, 504th Parachute Infantry, astride the Albano road and the 1 London Irish and the 10 Royal Berks along the lateral road leading east from the Factory. The 2 Brigade held the right flank with a squadron of the 1 Recce Regiment and the 1 Loyals. Division reserve consisted of the whole of the 3 Brigade. After the losses sustained in the fighting at Campoleone the 1 Division was considerably below strength, and the troops, fighting in rain, mud and near-freezing weather, had had little rest since D Day.

2. *The Enemy Plan of Attack.* Captured enemy documents and information obtained from prisoners make it possible to reconstruct the enemy plan of at-

tack with unusual accuracy. A field order issued by I Parachute Corps reveals that its mission was to capture Carroceto and Aprilia (the Factory) and cooperate with Battle Group Graeser of LXXVI Panzer Corps. I Parachute Corps delegated the task of taking Carroceto and the Factory to the 65th Grenadier Division with the 4th Parachute Division making a diversionary attack on D minus 1. The latter attack was the one directed against the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, on the night of the 6th. On D Day the 65th Grenadier Division was to attack across Buonriposo Ridge against the positions of the 24 Guards Brigade with the reinforced 145th Grenadier Regiment on the right, the reinforced 147th Grenadier Regiment in the center, and Battle Group Gericke on the left. Battle Group Gericke was to be composed of a battalion of the 11th Parachute Regiment; the 2d Battalion, 71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment; and a company of the 60th Engineer Battalion. The 145th and 147th Grenadier Regiments each was to be supported by a company of the 165th Engineer Battalion, and the 147th Grenadier Regiment was to be reinforced by a company of the 165th Antitank Battalion. The engineers were to clear and mark gaps through the British minefields and lay mines to assist in repelling a tank counterattack. Once the 65th Grenadier Division had succeeded in enveloping Carroceto and the Factory it was to prepare them for all-around defense. Battle Group Graeser, led by Maj. Gen. Fritz Hubert Graeser, commander of the 3d Panzer Grenadier Division, appears to have included all of the 715th Light Division, the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and the 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment. The mission of LXXVI Panzer Corps is not known. It may have been to exploit a successful attack of the 65th Grenadier Division to effect a breakthrough to the sea; probably it was the more limited objective of gaining control of the strategic lateral road east of the Factory and assisting the 65th Grenadier Division in the capture of the Factory itself. In any case the enemy's commitment was large, including six full regiments and elements of six divisions.

3. *First Phase of the Attack.* (See Map No. 12.) The attack started at 2100, 7 February, with heavy artillery concentrations on both flanks of the 1 Division front. At 2115 the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry, which was in contact with the 24 Guards Brigade along Buonriposo Ridge, reported its right flank under attack. The brunt of the blow, however, was borne by the adjoining 2 North Staffs. Infiltrating rapidly and in small groups, the 145th Grenadier Regiment crossed the Moletta River and fought its way east toward the Albano road. Before midnight the attack had spread along the whole front of the 24 Guards Brigade. Taking advantage of a dark night and the numerous deep gullies which cut up the rough country west of the Albano road, the 65th Grenadier Division pushed deep into the positions of the British troops. The fighting along Buonriposo Ridge

resolved itself into a series of confused and bloody hand-to-hand encounters as the strongpoints of the 2 North Staffs were isolated and overrun. In the early morning hours the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry, discovered enemy tanks and infantry operating to its rear, and at 0400 70 men, all that was left of the company of the 2 North Staffs to its right, requested permission to attach themselves to it. They had used up all their ammunition and had lost their automatic weapons. In order to protect its right flank the 3d Battalion was ordered to withdraw to the stream line south of the ridge, and a company of the 179th Infantry was sent up to support it. By 0130 the reserve company of the 5 Grenadier Guards to the southwest of Carroceto was under pressure from German units attacking along the Buonriposo Ridge line from the former positions of the 2 North Staffs, and the forward companies of the 5 Grenadier Guards and the 1 Scots Guards were under constant pressure from the north and west. Small enemy units penetrated all the way to the main road before being wiped out. Fighting continued all morning as the 65th Grenadier Division, having achieved its first objective of seizing Buonriposo Ridge, sought to carry out its mission of breaking through to Carroceto.

The attack of Battle Group Graeser on the British right flank started more slowly. Shortly after 2200, 7 February, two companies attacked C Squadron, 1 Recce Regiment, and the right flank company of the 10 Royal Berks near the crossroads where the lateral road from the Factory meets the road to Carano. This force appeared to be covering a minelifting party. An hour later it had withdrawn under cover of a mortar barrage. By midnight both forward companies of the 1 London Irish were under pressure, and one platoon was overrun. The attack, launched by the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, followed the same tactics of rapid infiltration which had proved so successful on the left flank. Small groups armed with machine pistols and light machine guns would infiltrate behind the forward British units, cut communications, and organize small pockets of resistance deep within the lines. After our troops had exhausted their ammunition firing on an enemy who appeared to be striking from all directions, the main enemy force would overrun the position. The 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment had only limited success with these tactics. A captured document indicates that it had advanced too slowly, and accordingly all three battalions of the 725th Grenadier Regiment were committed. This attack also failed to make more than slight gains. One small group of the enemy got as far as the rear of the Factory before it was mopped up; other groups were held at the lateral road. A company of the 1 London Scottish was sent up to plug the gap between the 1 London Irish and the 10 Royal Berks, and a local counter-attack supported by three tanks drove back the enemy unit which had captured

a bridge on the lateral road just to the east of the Factory. The only important success won by Battle Group Graeser was on the right flank near the crossroads. Attacking at dawn on 8 February, a battalion of the 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment overran C Squadron, 1 Recce Regiment, and a platoon of the 1 Gordons which was supporting it. The Germans then dug in with two companies on each side of the road between the positions of the 10 Royal Berks and the 1 Loyals. Employing small groups of tanks in support of the infantry, the enemy kept up the pressure on the 168 Brigade all day without succeeding in gaining control of the important lateral road.

General Penney decided to deal first with the critical situation on the left flank. Orders were issued to the 3d Battalion, 504th Parachute Infantry, to move south of Carroceto where it could be employed as a counterattack force to support the 24 Guards Brigade. Its former positions north of the overpass were filled by the 1 Scots Guards. At 1400 General Penney committed his divisional reserve, the 3 Brigade, to regain the positions of the 2 North Staffs along Buonriposo Ridge. The 3 Brigade employed two battalions, the 2 Foresters and the 1 KSLI, attacking abreast with armored support by a squadron of the 46 Royal Tanks and a platoon of Company C, 894th Tank Destroyer Battalion. The 2 Foresters made good progress in clearing the left side of the ridge; the 1 KSLI was held up on the right by machine-gun fire. The Germans had dug in well, and both battalions suffered heavy casualties during the attack. Late that night a company of the paratroopers was committed to support the 5 Grenadier Guards. Although the counterattacks succeeded in retaking only a portion of the lost ground, they served to bolster the hard-pressed 24 Guards Brigade.

The enemy devoted the remainder of the afternoon to digging in and consolidating his positions along Buonriposo Ridge, while the 1 Division reorganized its forces. After the counterattack launched by the 3 Brigade, the 1 KSLI and the 2 Foresters were left in position to strengthen the left flank. On the right the 6 Gordons was moved up from 2 Brigade reserve to help fill the gap between the 10 Royal Berks and the 1 Loyals. To strengthen the 6 Gordons, which had been reduced to two companies during the battle for the Campoleone salient, the 238 Field Company, Royal Engineers, and a company made up from 3 Beach Group personnel were added. The commitment of the 6 Gordons was balanced by moving the 1st Battalion, 180th Infantry, to previously prepared positions near Padiglione where it could be employed either as a reserve or counterattack force. Of the 2 North Staffs only 17 officers and 364 men were left at the end of the day. These were reorganized by their commanding officer into a rifle company. The 1 Division had been seriously weakened, but it had succeeded in

completely upsetting the enemy's timetable. What had been planned as a night attack promised to require several days of hard fighting.

Ground action on the remainder of the VI Corps front was confined to small-scale company actions and patrolling. On the night of 7-8 February Company E, 15th Infantry, attacked north up the road paralleling Femminamorta Creek with the objective of capturing the farm east of Ponte Rotto; Company F, 30th Infantry, attacked from the west to secure the road junction just beyond Ponte Rotto bridge. Both attacks achieved limited results. At 2100 enemy tanks and infantry pushed down the road from Cisterna toward Isola Bella. Tank fire collapsed some buildings in which Company G, 15th Infantry, had organized positions. After losing some ground Company G fought its way back before daylight. A second company-strength attack, supported by tanks, struck Company G, 30th Infantry. It was beaten back. On the 8th, while the heavy fighting was in progress on the 1 Division front, only one attack, a raid aimed at the village of Carano, struck the 3d Division. In beating off the attack the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion captured 19 prisoners and killed 25 of the enemy, most of whom were from the 114th Light Division.

During 8 February the VI Corps artillery, in addition to supporting the fire of the 1 Division guns, executed a co-ordinated program of counterbattery fire on all known enemy gun positions on the west flank of the beachhead. In response to an emergency request, two British cruisers, the *Orion* and *Phoebe*, and one American cruiser, the *Brooklyn*, moved up from Naples to add the fires of their 5-inch and 6-inch guns. Good weather permitted accurate airspotting by the 111th Reconnaissance Squadron. Fighter-bombers of XII Air Support Command and guns of the 68th Coast Artillery Regiment, the 45th and 1st Armored Division Artillery, and the 976th Field Artillery Battalions all joined in blasting enemy gun positions and assembly areas. Dive-bombers also gave close support to the ground troops. They dropped smoke bombs and high explosives and strafed enemy troops, while 48 B-25 mediums bombed Cisterna.

4. *The Enemy Takes the Factory.* Following the same pattern of attack he had employed the previous day, the enemy launched a new effort to take the Factory area during the early morning hours of 9 February. Shortly after midnight, following a heavy concentration of mortar and artillery fire, enemy units began infiltrating at various points all along the 1 Division front. On the left flank, where the 5 Grenadier Guards and the 1 Scots Guards were protecting Carroceto, elements of the 65th Grenadier Division forced the 5 Grenadier Guards back to the railroad station and overpass. There it held. At the same time the enemy units dug in along Buonriposo Ridge drove south against the 1 KSLI and the 2 Foresters, pushing them back from their newly won positions to

the stream line south of the ridge. This time the main attack was launched by Battle Group Graeser against the 168 Brigade, covering the Factory and the lateral road to the east.

For the attack General Graeser threw in his remaining reserve, the 735th Grenadier Regiment, to reinforce the 725th Grenadier Regiment and the 29th and 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiments, which had been committed the previous day. During the night small units penetrated at several points along the lateral road and in the Factory area. At daylight the major force, supported by a few tanks, drove through to capitalize on the gains made by the infiltrating groups. The fighting spread along the whole front of the 168 Brigade. To the east of the Factory, between the 1 London Irish and the 10 Royal Berks, elements of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment pushed south as much as 2000 yards. Farther to the east the 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment overran the right flank company of the 10 Royal Berks, clearing the way for enemy tanks and self-propelled guns to use the lateral road. Exploiting these gains, the 735th Grenadier Regiment fought its way into the Factory. By early afternoon the enemy controlled both the lateral road and the Factory. He lost no time in bringing up antitank guns and consolidating his gains. On the left the hard-pressed 5 Grenadier Guards and the 1 Scots Guards, aided by a counterattack launched at 0630 by the 3d Battalion, 504th Parachute Infantry, held stubbornly to their positions covering Carroceto.

To give the 1 Division support against the enemy penetrations the 1st Armored Division employed two companies of medium and two companies of light tanks in counterattacks. At 0900, 9 February, the 1st Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, was alerted to attack Buonriposo Ridge with its light tanks. Company A moved up the Albano road to the first overpass, turned west on the lateral road which formed part of the final beachhead line of defense, and then swung north along a dirt road. Under artillery and antitank fire it made slow progress once it had left the highway, and at the end of the morning it was only 2000 yards north of the overpass. The light tanks knocked out one Mark IV and assisted in breaking up the attack of an estimated battalion of infantry. Company B was ordered forward at noon to attack the left side of the ridge. Following a dirt trail, it moved up to the stream line in the positions of the 1 KSLI and the 2 Foresters. Here it encountered a hasty minefield and two tanks were lost. The company attempted to get around the field and push on. As soon as the tanks left the road they sank into deep mud, and five tanks became mired. Accurate antitank fire forced the company to withdraw with a total loss of seven tanks.

At noon the 3d Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment, was ordered to send one company of medium tanks up the Albano road to the Factory and a second

company to the right of the Factory. Company H followed the main road to a point beyond the Factory where it was stopped by a minefield which the German engineers had laid across the road. The Factory itself was bristling with antitank guns. In the area of the 5 Grenadier Guards Company H knocked out one tank and two antitank guns, and helped drive back two battalions of infantry; north of the Factory it got two Mark IV tanks before withdrawing late in the afternoon. On the right Company I followed the diagonal road leading northwest from Padiglione and then turned north behind the 1 London Scottish. Roadbound and under antitank gun fire, it was able to give the 1 London Scottish only limited help in mopping up the enemy penetration east of the Factory.

Continuing the program of the previous day, VI Corps artillery on 9 February carried out another co-ordinated air, artillery, and naval gunfire counterbattery shoot on the left flank of the beachhead. The British destroyer *Loyal* while laying a smoke screen for the cruisers was hit and slightly damaged by a shell from a German ground battery. It had to be sent back to Naples for repairs. Trouble was also experienced in obtaining air observation. The P-51 observation planes were held on the ground by a wind of near-gale proportions which prevented all unloading from Liberty ships in the harbor. A cub plane from the 976th Field Artillery Battalion managed to get off the ground during the afternoon and so enabled the cruisers to do some observed firing. In the morning Fifth Army had requested that as much air support as possible be given to VI Corps. One hundred and four fighter-bombers, 36 light bombers, and 84 medium bombers were sent up. Medium bombers, briefed to bomb supply dumps between Valmontone and Palestrina, switched to assembly areas around Campoleone with excellent results. A more extensive program was prepared for the next day.

Late in the afternoon on 9 February the fighting slackened off. The enemy as well as the British units had suffered heavy losses; both sides were near the point of exhaustion. The enemy seized the opportunity to consolidate his positions while the 1 Division reorganized. To relieve some of the pressure on the seriously depleted British force, the 180th Infantry took over the positions of the 2 Brigade, which then passed into division reserve along the final beachhead line. This left the 1 Division three brigades with which to cover its reduced front. The 168 Brigade held the right flank east and south of the Factory, which was now firmly in enemy hands; the 24 Guards Brigade covered Carroceto, with the 1 Scots Guards still holding a thin salient north of the village astride the railroad; and the 3 Brigade held the left sector along the ravine south of Buonriposo Ridge. The battered, tired troops worked feverishly through the night to wire in their positions and prepare for new attacks. General Brann, Army G-3, reported that the 1 Division was at not over 50% effective strength, and he concurred with

General Lucas that another division was needed to hold the bridgehead until main Fifth Army could break through the Gustav Line on the southern front.

5. *The Loss of Carroceto.* By noon of 9 February Battle Group Graeser had achieved the enemy's main objective, the capture of the Factory. There still remained Carroceto and the overpass. Taking advantage of the observation provided by the Factory buildings, the enemy directed fire all afternoon on the 1 Scots Guards and the 5 Grenadier Guards. Shortly after midnight approximately 15 enemy tanks emerged from the Factory and together with a battalion of infantry struck the 1 Scots Guards. Tank destroyers of Company B, 894th Tank Destroyer Battalion, and artillery fire broke up the armored attack, and the infantry were driven off. At 0430 the 5 Grenadier Guards was under attack from three sides. With the help of a squadron of the 46 Royal Tanks it held out. North of Carroceto the situation of the 1 Scots Guards gradually deteriorated. All contact was lost with the two forward companies, and the remainder of the battalion, in danger of being cut off, withdrew within the perimeter defense of the 5 Grenadier Guards protecting the overpass. The tank destroyers covered the withdrawal with their caliber .50 machine guns. At 0530 General Penney reported that his troops had been fighting all night, often within their positions, and that the division could not continue to hold out without the support of a counterattack by fresh troops prepared to take over the major part of the 1 Division front.

Corps artillery and the air force gave all the aid they could muster to support the hard-pressed division. At 0900 two enemy attacks forming up at the Carroceto railway station were dispersed by a concentration of 200 guns representing both division and Corps artillery. At the same time wave after wave of heavy, medium, and light bombers attacked assembly areas along the Albano road from Campoleone to Albano. All the resources of the Strategic and Tactical Air Forces were allotted to VI Corps. Unfortunately, a heavy overcast began developing at 0945, and an hour later further bombing was out of the question. One hundred and seventy-four medium bombers and two groups of heavy bombers were forced to turn back without unloading their bombs.

By the end of the morning of the 10th the enemy held the Carroceto railroad station as well as the Factory. The objectives of I Parachute Corps and LXXVI Panzer Corps had finally been achieved. It is impossible to estimate accurately the price they paid, but it was very high. The enemy had planned to take Carroceto and the Factory in one night. Instead it had required three full days of bitter fighting. Each day he was forced to throw in more and more of his reserves until he had committed the equivalent of over six full regiments. His tactics of night infiltration had proved often very successful; during the daylight hours, when our artillery could fire on observed targets, he suffered

disproportionately heavy losses. Air bombardment and naval gunfire also aided in disorganizing the enemy attacks, and the continuous fighting had undoubtedly tired the enemy troops as well as the British defenders. The VI Corps G-2 estimated that the enemy would need some time to reorganize before renewing the attack.

6. *The 1st Special Service Force Raids Sessano, 9-10 February.* When the 1st Special Service Force under Brig. Gen. Robert T. Frederick took over the right flank of the beachhead on the night of 2-3 February, the enemy outpost line was along the Mussolini Canal. After a week of aggressive patrolling, the enemy had been forced back 1500 yards, leaving a broad no-man's land between the opposing forces. During the day this area appeared to be a peaceful expanse of level farmland; at night the 1st Special Service Force kept it alive with hard-hitting patrols which gave the enemy no rest. Although the right flank of the beachhead with its soft ground and numerous drainage ditches was not favorable terrain for a major attack, the 1st Special Service Force never permitted it to remain a quiet sector of the front.

During the night of 8-9 February the 2d Company, 2d Regiment, staged a successful raid on the village of Sessano. The 4th Company, 7th GAF Battalion, which was holding the town, was almost annihilated. After taking 7 prisoners, killing at least 40 of the enemy, and holding the town for 3 hours, the Special Service troops withdrew. Accurate artillery fire adjusted on a reserve company organizing for a counterattack cost the enemy an additional 20 dead, and the rear guard of the assault company accounted for 20 more. The 2d Company itself suffered only 15 casualties.

7. *The 45th Division Attempts to Retake the Factory.* The hard and protracted struggle to hold the Factory area had in a very literal sense drained the fighting strength of the 1 Division. It was in no condition to launch a counterattack or even to hold the positions to which it had been forced back. On the afternoon of 19 February the 168 Brigade was estimated to be at less than one-third normal strength, and many other units were at no better than half-strength. In addition, the weather for the past three days had been almost consistently cold, windy, and rainy. Foxholes dug in the wet, boggy ground quickly filled with water, and after a few days in the line troops suffered from trench foot and exposure. It was important for VI Corps not only to regain the Factory area but also to effect the relief of at least a major part of the 1 Division. The first step had been taken on the night of 9-10 February when the 180th Infantry under Col. Robert L. Dulaney took over the positions of the 2 Brigade. The next night the 179th Infantry under Col. Malcolm R. Kammerer relieved the 168 Brigade with one battalion and prepared to launch a counterattack on the morning of the 11th to retake the Factory.

The commitment of two regiments of the 45th Division in the 1 Division sector resulted in a depletion of VI Corps reserves. To offset this loss the 36th Engineers took over a portion of the Moletta River line, relieving all but one battalion of the 157th Infantry. Although the engineers had had no experience as infantry and were badly needed for construction of defenses and road maintenance, by holding a relatively quiet portion of the front they released infantry troops needed to bolster the critical central sector. In the succeeding weeks while the regiment continued to maintain the Moletta River line the engineers were to prove themselves able to handle machine guns and mortars as capably as their bulldozers and road graders.

The reliefs carried out by the 45th Division left the 1 Division holding less than half of its former front. It was then possible to move all of the 168 Brigade to a rear bivouac area for rest and reorganization. Responsibility for the newly defined division sector passed to the 3 Brigade, reinforced by the 3d Battalion, 504th Parachute Infantry Regiment; the 1 Irish Guards; and the 1 Recce Regiment, less one squadron. The new front extended from the positions of the 2 Foresters and the 1 KSLI south of Buonriposo Ridge to a point just east of the Albano road where the 1 DWR relieved the 1 Scots Guards and the 5 Grenadier Guards, which had been covering the overpass below Carroceto. Back along the final beachhead line the 2 Brigade was engaged in fortification.

For the counterattack to regain the Factory General Eagles committed the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, and two companies of the attached 191st Tank Battalion. One tank company was to attack through the overpass at Carroceto to strike the Factory from the west; the other company was to move up the north-south road just east of the Factory to strike it from the southeast. The infantry were to co-ordinate their advance with the tanks. At 0630, 11 February, following a 15-minute artillery concentration on the Factory, the tanks and infantry jumped off. Company A, 191st Tank Battalion, took the Albano road. The first tank to pass through the overpass was knocked out by a direct hit; a second tank blew up 200 yards farther along the road. At 0830, after shelling the southwest corner of the Factory, the tanks of Company A withdrew under a smoke screen. Company A, 179th Infantry, attacking behind the protective fire of the tanks, was held up by machine guns located in the Factory and along the road to the south of it. The tanks of Company B, supporting Company B, 179th Infantry, reached the road junction southeast of the Factory and poured shells into the buildings until forced to withdraw for ammunition. One tank was left forward to direct the fire of the 27th Armored Field Artillery Battalion, which was supporting the attack. Company A sent six tanks up to the underpass at 1030 to continue the shelling. They were again driven back by accurate antitank

fire. Nevertheless, at noon, when our troops withdrew to reorganize, tank and artillery fire had converted the enemy's fortress into a blazing mass of ruins.

At 1300 the tanks and infantry returned to the attack. The concentrated artillery and tank fire on the Factory was having an effect. Enemy tanks and self-propelled guns were forced to withdraw to the east along the lateral road, and at least two Mark III's were knocked out. Company A, 179th Infantry, fought its way into the buildings on the southwest corner of the Factory, where it engaged the enemy in bitter close-in fighting. Outnumbered, the company became disorganized and withdrew after losing 6 officers and 49 enlisted men reported missing in action. Company B, attacking from the southeast, also reached the Factory but was driven back at 1630 by an enemy counterattack supported by artillery fire and tanks which moved down the lateral road. The tanks of Company B, 191st Tank Battalion, had already been forced to return for more ammunition. Before dark both infantry and tanks were withdrawn for reorganization. The enemy still held the Factory.

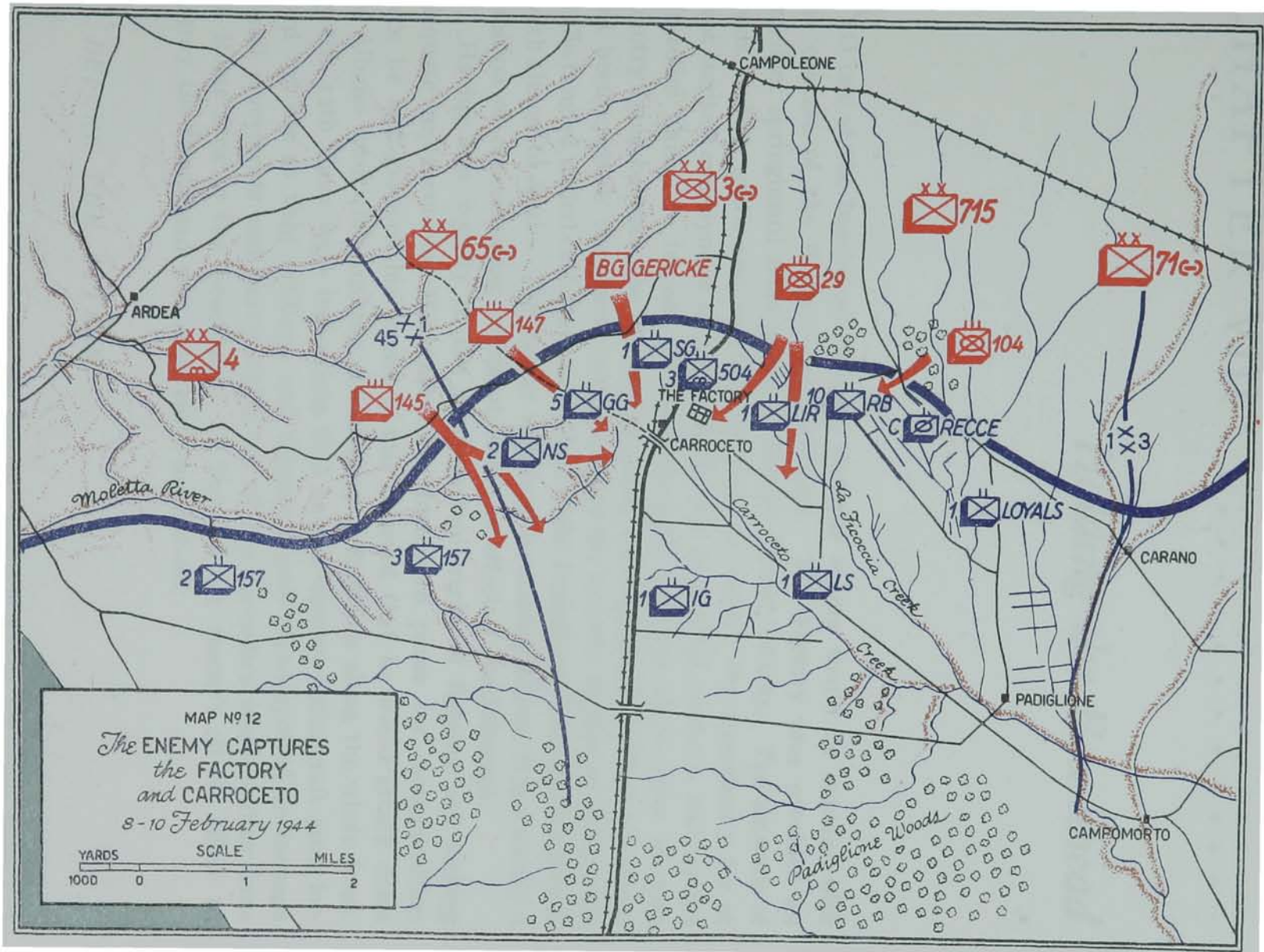
During the fighting the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, captured 33 prisoners from the 10th and 12th Companies, 725th Grenadier Regiment, from whom it was learned that only an intercepted radio message had saved the Germans from being caught completely by surprise. The troops were alerted at 0430, and the 1st Company was moved up to strengthen them. To provide armored support six self-propelled guns and two Tiger tanks had been concealed in the Factory. After the attack started, the concentrated effect of our tanks firing from the flanks and the artillery shelling caused heavy casualties to the enemy units already depleted by the fighting with the 1 Division. One company was reduced to 17 men. The counterattack of the 191st Tank Battalion and the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, had come very near to succeeding.

At 0200 the next morning the 179th Infantry, this time employing Companies B and C, again assaulted the Factory. Company B attacked from the south, Company C from the southwest, and Company I paralleled the advance farther to the east. Company C, 191st Tank Battalion, moved up as far as the road junction southwest of the Factory. There it was stopped by a hasty minefield which the enemy had laid during the night. One tank was immobilized. The others found what cover they could behind farm buildings and supported the infantry by shelling the Factory and directing artillery fire. By 0430 both Companies B and C, 179th Infantry, had penetrated into the Factory area. Two hours later an enemy counterattack again forced the 1st Battalion to draw back. The enemy made no attempt to follow up the counterattack, and the 1st Battalion was able to organize a line approximately 500 yards south of the Factory. During the day Company C, 191st Tank Battalion, was withdrawn. In the two

days of fighting the battalion had lost eight tanks totally destroyed and several damaged. Company A, 179th Infantry, had been reduced to 3 officers and approximately 40 enlisted men. It appeared that a major effort would be required to retake the Factory.

Bad weather, which nullified the planned air support for 11 February, drastically curtailed the program for the 12th. The air force had accepted the heaviest program of air support up to that date ever allotted to a corps. Six groups of heavy and six groups of medium bombers were briefed to strike close support targets at the beachhead. Of the planned sorties, 34 B-17 Fortresses dropped 100 tons and 19 B-24 Liberators dropped 45 tons of bombs on Campoleone Station and farther up the Albano road on the railroad crossing at Cecchina. A group of medium bombers also struck Campoleone and Cecchina, but most of the heavy and medium bombers were forced to return without completing their missions. Dive bombers and P-40's attempted to locate the long-range railroad guns and gave close support to the ground troops. Although the program had not been fully carried out, VI Corps reported excellent results. In the afternoon three Germans of the 145th Grenadier Regiment surrendered to the 1 DWR. They reported that they couldn't stand the bombing. That night the 1 DWR and the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, were pulled back a few hundred yards to permit the bombing of Carroceto. At 1525 and 1530 on the afternoon of the 13th two waves of dive bombers struck the village. Clear weather permitted accurate bombing, and ground observers reported good results. The infantry then moved back to their former positions.

8. *Results of the Enemy's First Drive.* The failure of the second attempt by the 45th Division to retake the Factory on 12 February marked the end of the first phase of the battle to hold the beachhead. The enemy had achieved his initial objectives of wiping out the Campoleone salient and securing the Factory and Carroceto. Yet, although he had won the first round, VI Corps was far from beaten. The attempt to trap the 3 Brigade in the Campoleone salient had failed, and the night attack to capture the Factory and Carroceto had resulted in a costly and exhausting struggle lasting for five days. While the enemy consolidated his gains and rushed fresh troops to the beachhead to replace his heavy casualties, he was losing valuable time. On the evening of 12 February the 6 Gordons relieved the weak 1 Irish Guards, thereby strengthening the 3 Brigade line below Buonriposo Ridge, and the 1 DWR was pulled back slightly to tie in with the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry. With the fresh troops of the 45th Division in line, VI Corps was able to stabilize its beachhead defenses and prepare for the next blow. If the enemy had won the first round, he had not yet won the battle.



MAP No 12
*The ENEMY CAPTURES
the FACTORY
and CARROCETO
8-10 February 1944*

YARDS SCALE MILES
1000 0 1 2

Reproduced by Istituto Geografico Militare - May 1945

CHAPTER VIII * * * * *

Holding the Beachhead

NO one at the beachhead believed that the enemy would be content with the capture of the Factory and Carroceto. The Factory area provided an excellent springboard from which to launch further attacks. The network of roads leading south and southeast offered the enemy the opportunity for at least limited employment of tanks; there was no natural obstacle, such as the Mussolini Canal, to impede his advance; and, once the three miles of open country lying between the Factory area and the final beachhead line of defense had been crossed, the enemy could employ his favorite tactics of infiltration in the tangled underbrush and scrub forest of the Padiglione Woods, which stretch south almost to Anzio. The enemy was in a favorable position; it was merely a question of concentrating sufficient forces to effect a breakthrough.

Having lost heavily in the previous two weeks of fighting and lacking adequate replacements, Mackensen was forced to pause for reorganization. Once he had grouped his forces, it was believed that he would attack down the Albano road while making diversionary infiltrations along the whole front. By the 12th there were indications that he was moving antiaircraft guns forward for use as field artillery, and reconnaissance planes spotted an increase in rail movements and heavy traffic on all the secondary roads leading from the Rome area to the beachhead. D Day of the enemy's all-out effort to destroy the beachhead was apparently not far off.

A. BEFORE THE ATTACK

1. *VI Corps Prepares for the Attack.* General Clark for some time had been aware of the necessity of reinforcing VI Corps if it was to hold the beachhead and also maintain sufficient reserves to resume the offensive. The inten-

tion that VI Corps should be in position to attack as soon as the force of the enemy counterattacks was spent or a breakthrough achieved in the south had not been forgotten. Accordingly the 56 Division was moved to the beachhead. On 12 February instructions were issued outlining measures to be taken to conceal from the enemy this shift. One brigade, the 168, had already arrived on 3 February and had been committed to support the 1 Division. The remainder of the division landed over a period of several days, with the 167 Brigade coming in on the 13th and the 169 Brigade on the 18th.

The arrival of the 167 Brigade permitted VI Corps to complete the relief of the 1 Division, which then passed into Corps reserve. On the night of 14-15 February the 167 Brigade took over the short sector of the Moletta River line held by the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry. The following night, on the eve of the German attack, the sector held by the 1 Division was divided between the 56 and the 45th Divisions. The left position was taken over by the 56 Division, giving it a unified front extending from the positions of the 36th Engineers along the Moletta River to the point of contact with the 45th Division west of the Albano road. All three battalions of the 167 Brigade were committed: the 9 Royal Fusiliers on the left, the 8 Royal Fusiliers in the center, and the 7 Oxford Bucks on the right. Two companies of Royal Engineers, fighting as infantry, were employed to bolster the line, and the 46 Royal Tanks and 1 Division Artillery were left in support. The right portion of the former 1 Division sector was taken over by the 157th Infantry under Col. John H. Church, thus putting all three regiments of the 45th Division in line. By the morning of 16 February General Lucas had fresh troops holding the whole of the critical area lying on each side of the Albano road.

Corps artillery was strengthened by the arrival of the 977th Field Artillery Battalion, and antiaircraft units were built up steadily to aid in combatting the enemy's raids on the harbor area. In air power and artillery VI Corps far surpassed the enemy. There were 432 artillery pieces on the Corps front, not including the weapons of the infantry cannon companies. Even with limitations imposed on some types of ammunition, our artillery was firing about 25,000 rounds per day before the arrival of the 3 field regiments of the 56 Division. Allied destroyers and cruisers thickened the artillery fire almost daily. The enemy artillery fire falling in the harbor and beachhead areas was estimated by the VI Corps fire control center at not more than 1500 rounds daily.

VI Corps took advantage of a period of good weather 12-16 February to request as much air support as possible against the enemy's heavy-caliber and railroad guns. Locating and knocking out the guns was a difficult task. The enemy was adept at camouflaging his positions, and the railroad guns in par-

ticular could be moved frequently. On the 13th P-40's scored hits at the entrance to the railroad tunnel near Lake Albano and on a bridge along the railroad from Campoleone to Rome. The next day two railroad guns near the bombed bridge were attacked by P-40's and shelled by VI Corps artillery, adjusted by P-51 observers. This was one of the more successful aerial attacks on the enemy guns, for one gun car was derailed and the other destroyed. Other bombers concentrated on the Rome marshalling yards, on traffic moving south from Rome, and on concentration areas near the beachhead. The enemy also showed evidence of increasing the tempo of his air effort. On the 15th there were eight raids in the Anzio area. One LCT, loaded with gasoline, was destroyed, and a Liberty ship was damaged.

2. *Enemy Build-up.* Even while the fighting in the Factory area was in progress Mackensen was engaged in building up his forces and regrouping them for the all-out effort to drive VI Corps into the sea. To the units hitherto in action at the beachhead were now added the Infantry Lehr Regiment, a special demonstration unit dispatched from Doeberitz, Germany, about 9 February to spearhead the new drive; all of the 721st and 741st Grenadier Regiments, completing the movement of the 114th Light Division from Yugoslavia; the 956th Grenadier Regiment and the 362d Reconnaissance Battalion, first elements of the newly formed 362d Grenadier Division to arrive from the Venice area; the 1027th and 1028th Panzer Grenadier Regiments, training units sent from Germany; and all of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division, which was transferred from the Gustav Line to be reinforced and held in reserve for the final stages of the offensive.

The arrival of the new troops, together with the shifting of units which had been worn down during the battle for the Factory area, necessitated a considerable amount of regrouping. The disposition of I Parachute Corps on the west remained, save for the arrival of additional units of the 4th Parachute Division and the 65th Grenadier Division, substantially unchanged, as did the positions of the Hermann Goering Panzer Division and the elements of the 16th SS Panzer Grenadier Division on the east. Along the center of the line, west of Cisterna, there was a complete reshuffle. The badly depleted 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, the 194th Grenadier Regiment and 171st Reconnaissance Battalion, and the 356th Reconnaissance Battalion all departed for the southern front. Their sectors were taken over by the 362d Grenadier Division, the 1028th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, and the Hermann Goering Reconnaissance Battalion. With the threat to Cisterna no longer acute, these units were distributed along the enemy's main line of resistance south of the Cisterna-Campoleone railroad in such a way as to make possible

the removal of the 26th Panzer Division from this sector for employment in the offensive.

The result of the regrouping and reinforcing of the German Fourteenth Army 10-16 February gave the enemy a more homogeneous battle order than he had had at any time in the beachhead area. The 4th Parachute, 26th Panzer, 29th Panzer Grenadier, 65th Grenadier, 114th Light, and 715th Light Divisions were all present in a more or less intact condition, although the 65th Grenadier Division lacked the 146th Grenadier Regiment and hardly any of the enemy units were at full strength. With the addition of the Infantry Lehr Regiment and the remnants of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment the enemy had the equivalent of six divisions available for the offensive. Although no new tank units were positively identified during the fighting, the presence of the 305th Panzer Regiment, a general headquarters unit from the training center at Ohrdruf, Germany, was indicated. Another unconfirmed identification was the 508th Panzer Battalion, reported to have come from France. The presence of one or the other tank unit was not unlikely as the 26th Panzer Division appeared to have only one battalion in Italy, while the Hermann Goering Panzer Division had no more than two.

3. *Enemy Plan of Attack.* The diary of a captured German officer gives a brief outline of the enemy's plan of attack. The first phase was to be a thrust down the axis of the Albano road by the 114th Light Division on the east, the 715th Light Division in the center, and the 3d Panzer Grenadier Division with troops of the 4th Parachute Division under command on the west. The second phase was to be an exploitation of the breakthrough by the 26th Panzer and 29th Panzer Grenadier Divisions. There was also mention of a tank attack, after the initial penetration, by 20 Mark VI Tigers and 80 Mark V Panthers, assault guns, and self-propelled howitzers. The enemy was sparing neither men nor equipment for the attack. He even introduced a secret weapon, a squat miniature tank loaded with explosive and designed to breach obstacles such as minefields, barbed wire, and concrete walls. The tanks, called Goliaths, were controlled and exploded by electrical impulses transmitted through a long cable. A special engineer unit, the 813th Engineer Company, was sent from Ohrdruf to operate the secret weapons, which, although previously used in Russia, were making their first appearance in western Europe.

The mission and scope of the impending attack were a secret to no one. Prisoners subsequently taken from the Infantry Lehr Regiment said their mission was to drive through to Anzio, wipe out the beachhead, and return with English and American prisoners to parade through the streets of Berlin. Marshal Kesselring, commander of all German forces in Italy, reviewed the 29th Panzer

Grenadier Division before it was committed. German troops were fed exaggerated stories about the size of the attacking force and particularly the mass of tanks available to support them. The enemy was staking everything on the opportunity to win a crushing victory. Allied troops at the beachhead were equally aware that a big attack was forming up. Even the date became known on the afternoon of 15 February, when a prisoner from the 10th Parachute Regiment taken by the 1 DWR reported that the big push would start the next morning.

B. *THE ALL-OUT DRIVE TO DESTROY THE BEACHHEAD*

16-19 FEBRUARY

The drive against the Campoleone salient and the battle for the Factory area had each been initiated by a night attack with small groups of the enemy infiltrating deep into the positions of the 1 Division forward units. For what was to be his major effort, the enemy changed his tactics. Through the night of 15-16 February enemy artillery was unusually quiet, and the enemy units which were to lead the assault remained in their assembly areas. Before dawn there was no visible evidence of the impending attack. Then at 0600 enemy guns opened up all along the central beachhead front. Half an hour later enemy infantry with tank support were striking at a dozen different points within the area held by the 56, 45th, and 3d Divisions. Although the practice of making diversionary attacks on a broad front to conceal the main point of pressure and to pin down reserves had been retained, this time the enemy attacked in daylight, relying only on smoke to conceal the assault waves.

1. *The First Day.* (See Map No. 13.) In the 3d Division sector the enemy attacked at no less than six different points with forces ranging from single platoons to two companies. The principal attack came northwest of Ponte Rotto between the 2d Battalion, 7th Infantry, which had relieved the 2d Battalion, 30th Infantry, during the night, and the 3d Battalion, 30th Infantry. The first assault was launched by the 1st and 2d Companies, Parachute Lehr Regiment, preceded by 12 Mark IV tanks of the Hermann Goering Panzer Regiment. Prisoners reported that the combined strength of the two companies was not over 100 men and that men sick with dysentery had been forced into line for the attack. Accurate artillery fire drove back this first assault force with heavy losses. Battle Group Berger in command of the attack then committed its second wave, the Hermann Goering Reconnaissance Bat-

talion. At one point the enemy penetrated 300 yards between Company K, 30th Infantry, and Company E, 7th Infantry. Company K was fighting from its command post when at 1145 it called for an emergency barrage. The advance was stopped. The enemy kept up the pressure until mid-afternoon; then heavy losses forced him to call a halt. The 751st Tank Battalion had knocked out five enemy tanks and a half-track; artillery and mortar fire accounted for scores of the infantry. By evening a counterattack had restored the original line of the 30th Infantry.

Platoon and company-strength attacks launched against the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion on the 3d Division left flank were also repulsed without difficulty. On the division right flank the 504th Parachute Infantry was attacked by two companies which worked their way down Cisterna Creek from the north and another company which attacked from the southeast against the Mussolini Canal. The latter force was tied in with enemy units attacking the left flank of the 1st Special Service Force at the bridges near the junction of the west branch with the main Mussolini Canal. Although two outposts beyond the canal were wiped out, the enemy failed to cross the canal or to penetrate any part of the line, and again his losses were heavy. Company C, 894th Tank Destroyer Battalion, supporting the 1st Special Service Force, assisted the artillery in knocking out three tanks and a self-propelled gun. In front of Company D, 504th Parachute Infantry, losses were so heavy that in the afternoon the enemy requested an armistice to remove his casualties. One of Company D's medics counted 38 dead and estimated there were at least as many wounded. The enemy was paying a high price for what apparently were intended to be diversionary attacks.

On the 56 Division front the enemy's initial attacks had more success. The 3d Battalion, 12th (Sturm) Regiment, attacked across the Moletta River between the 9 and the 8 Royal Fusiliers. Two companies penetrated all the way to the lateral road along the final beachhead line before they were mopped up by tanks of the 46 Royal Tanks. The enemy then shifted the emphasis farther to the east, striking from Buonriposo Ridge with elements of the 10th Parachute Regiment. The forward companies of the 8 Royal Fusiliers and the 7 Oxford Bucks were overrun, leaving the enemy holding a wedge in the center of the 167 Brigade line. No effort was made to exploit the penetration, and the 56 Division was given time to move up the 168 Brigade for a counterattack. By noon it was apparent that the attack on the 56 Division was intended to do no more than support the major offensive down the Albano road.

In the 45th Division sector, where the enemy planned to effect his breakthrough to the sea, the attacks on the first day followed the same pattern as

those directed against the 3d and 56 Divisions. At approximately 0630 the 715th Light Division with tank support struck simultaneous blows at points all along the division front. The lightest of these blows was borne by the 180th Infantry, which was holding the division right flank along the Carano road. A force of approximately two companies, following the numerous stream beds and ditches which drain to the south, attempted to infiltrate between Companies E and F. The regiment called for prearranged artillery defensive fires, and the artillery together with the machine guns of the forward companies mowed down the attacking troops. At nightfall, when the remnants of the two enemy companies were pulled back, they appeared to be completely disorganized.

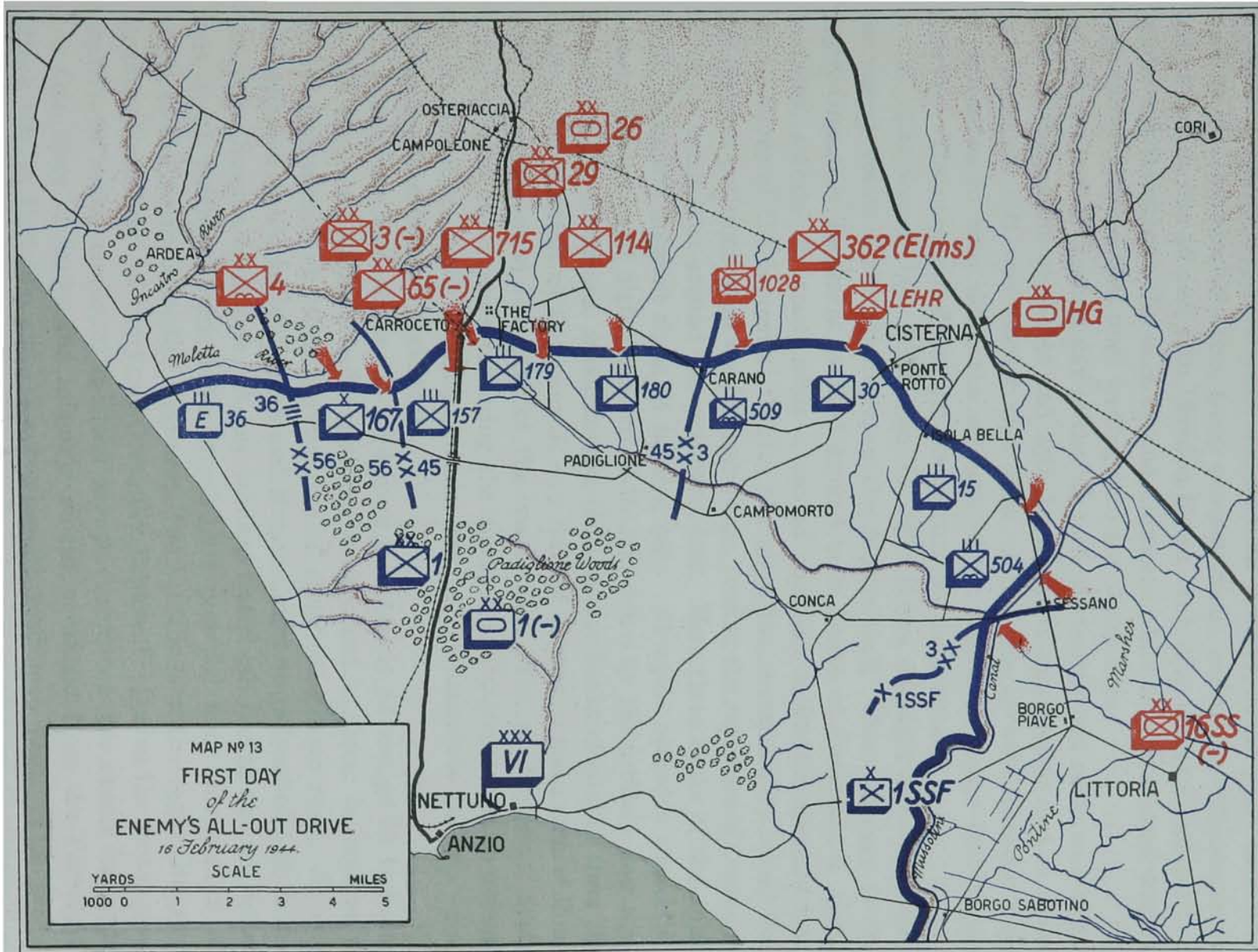
The tactical importance of holding the Factory and the overpass at Carroceto became immediately apparent in the attacks launched against the 2d and 3d Battalions, 179th Infantry, located respectively south and southeast of the Factory, and the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, astride the Albano road. With the observation provided by the Factory buildings the enemy could practically look down the throats of the 179th Infantry, and both the Factory and Carroceto provided concealed assembly areas for enemy infantry and tanks. Taking advantage of the network of roads in the area, groups of from four to eight tanks would issue forth from the Factory to pour fire at point-blank range into the foxholes of our troops. When out of ammunition they would withdraw to the Factory, replenish their supply, and return to the attack before our artillery could register on them. Enemy infantry, co-ordinating their movements with the tanks, worked down La Ficoccia Creek against the 3d Battalion, 179th Infantry, and down Carroceto Creek against the 2d Battalion.

During the morning all attacks on the 179th Infantry were beaten off with heavy losses to the enemy, but the pressure was kept up throughout the day. Companies F and G astride Carroceto Creek were forced to pull back slightly, and a platoon of Company L was sent forward to assist Company I in fighting its way out of an enemy encirclement. Company F, reorganizing under the protection of Carroceto Creek reported that it was down to 30 men and had lost all its machine guns. Late in the afternoon the pressure on the 179th Infantry eased, and the troops were given an opportunity to reorganize. Enemy tanks as well as infantry suffered heavy losses during these attacks. At noon the 160th Field Artillery Battalion massed the fire of 144 guns on a concentration of infantry near the Factory; at 1545, firing with observation by the 645th Tank Destroyer Battalion, it knocked out 3 tanks in the same area; and at 1725 it set fire to 4 tanks and damaged another near a water tower northeast of the Factory. The 191st Tank Battalion reported it had destroyed 15 tanks against a loss of 7 of its own. Several others were destroyed by antitank guns.

The artillery fire preceding the enemy attacks reached its greatest intensity along the front of the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, astride the Albano road. At 0730 the fire lifted, and enemy tanks and infantry struck the left flank of Company E along the railroad and Company G, which was in contact with the 167 Brigade. Four tanks supporting the enemy infantry attacking Company G were knocked out by artillery fire; with the exception of the 3d Platoon, which was nearly wiped out, the company beat off every enemy attempt to infiltrate its positions. Along the highway and railroad three enemy tanks and infantry broke through Company E's left platoon. One of the company's supporting tank destroyers was knocked out immediately; the other destroyed two of the enemy tanks and forced the third to retreat. Then it stopped the enemy infantry with its caliber .50 machine guns. All morning the company held. In the afternoon a squad of the right platoon was wiped out by tanks which destroyed the two supporting antitank guns and then moved directly into the platoon's positions. The enemy failed to press his advantage and the fighting died away toward evening. No deep penetrations had been made anywhere along the front held by the troops under General Eagles.

In addition to laying down preparatory fire for the infantry attacks, the enemy artillery delivered the heaviest counterbattery fire experienced at the beachhead to that date. In the early morning hours the fire was concentrated on the 45th Division Artillery; then it shifted to the positions of the Corps artillery. At the same time a concerted effort was made to keep the highly respected cub observation planes on the ground. Messerschmidt 109's added to their task of strafing our forward troops the role of pursuing the vulnerable cubs. At 1000 the 3d Division reported that its observation plane had been shot down and that fighter protection was needed. VI Corps could guarantee no immediate aid. Enemy artillery had ranged in on the Nettuno airstrip and destroyed four planes as they were about to take off. The field had to be abandoned for use even during the daylight hours, and all fighter protection was provided from fields in the Naples area.

Enemy long-range guns and planes concentrated on preventing supplies from entering the port. Bombers attacking at dusk on 15 February sank an LCT and damaged a Liberty ship. On the 16th the air effort reached its peak with 19 missions and approximately 172 sorties. The results achieved were not commensurate with the effort expended. An ammunition dump north of Anzio was hit, but otherwise damage was slight. In contrast XII Air Support Command reported 34 missions and 468 sorties flown in support of VI Corps. The main air effort, which had been planned for the Cassino front, was shifted on short notice to the beachhead. From late morning to dark wave after wave



of fighter-bombers, light bombers, and medium bombers swept over the beach-head to attack assembly areas, troop concentrations, and tanks. The emphasis was placed on the 56 and 45th Division fronts, with dive bombers and medium bombers striking both the Factory and Carroceto while heavy bombers worked over the communication lines feeding into the Rome area.

At the end of the first day of the big push the enemy had made only slight gains in the sectors of the 56 and 45th Divisions at considerable cost in tanks and personnel. It was evident that most of the attacks were intended only as diversions to wear down the strength of the defending troops and to pin reserves. The enemy had not yet committed his main force.

2. *The Second Day.* (See Map No. 14.) Before midnight on 16 February the enemy resumed the attack down the Albano road. One company of the 725th Grenadier Regiment worked around both flanks of Company E, 157th Infantry, astride the road, while a second company infiltrated directly into the positions of the company. During the night the enemy slowly wiped out the forward positions from the front and rear, forcing the remnants of Company E into a small area around the command post. Here three tanks of the 191st Tank Battalion assisted them in holding out. At 0500, behind a protective screen of smoke and high explosive shells laid down by the artillery and with the aid of the Shermans, which fought off 4 enemy tanks closing in from the flanks, what was left of Company E — a total of 14 men — and 4 men of Company H withdrew to the west of the main road. The 2d Battalion, 179th Infantry, also under pressure during the night, sent a platoon west to contact the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, without success. A dangerous gap was opening up between the two regiments.

The enemy lost no time in exploiting the tactical advantage he had won by his successful night attack. Striking swiftly and in force, he worked to deepen and widen the salient he had created along the Albano road. At 0740 an estimated 35 Focke-Wulf 190's and Messerschmitt 109's bombed and strafed the 45th Division front line. A few minutes later both the 2d and 3d Battalions, 179th Infantry, were under attack by a powerful force composed of the whole of the 725th Grenadier Regiment, two battalions of the 145th Grenadier Regiment, and part of the 741st Grenadier Regiment. During the day approximately 60 tanks, employed in small groups, supported the enemy infantry.

One force of tanks and infantry moved southeast from the Factory to attack the 3d Battalion along the north-south road 2000 yards to the east of the Albano road, while a second force, after driving south from Carroceto along the highway, swung east through the former positions of Company E, 157th Infantry, to strike the 2d Battalion in the flank. Company G, which had been

under attack most of the night, was virtually isolated by this thrust. Its left flank exposed, the regiment at 0855 ordered the 2d and 3d Battalions to withdraw 1000 yards to the west branch of Carroceto Creek. Under cover of a smoke screen the 2d Battalion attempted to extricate itself from its untenable position. Company G was virtually destroyed; Companies E and F, supported by Company A, were unable to form a line until they had fallen back to the dead-end road hardly 1500 yards north of the final beachhead line. At 1040 35 Focke-Wulf 190's and 8 Messerschmitt 109's were over again bombing and strafing. One bomb struck the 3d Battalion command post, knocking out all communication lines. Tank destroyers and infantry fought desperately to hold off the Mark IV and heavy Mark VI Tiger tanks and to prevent the enemy infantry from infiltrating through their positions. At noon, when the 3d Battalion was ordered to drop back to tie in with the 2d Battalion north of the lateral road, the enemy had succeeded in driving a wedge two and one-half miles wide and over a mile deep in the center of the 45th Division front.

To aid the hard-pressed infantry VI Corps brought to bear all the resources of its greatly superior artillery and air power. In addition to the 432 guns, representing Corps and divisional artillery, and 3 companies of tanks from the 1st Armored Division, 4 batteries of 90-mm antiaircraft guns were employed on ground targets, and 2 cruisers assisted with fire on the flanks of the beachhead. All the resources of XII Air Support Command were put at the disposal of VI Corps. Counting only bombers, 198 fighter-bomber, 176 medium-bomber, 69 light-bomber, and 288 heavy-bomber sorties were flown in direct support of VI Corps. The heavy B-17 Flying Fortresses and B-24 Liberators and the Mitchell and Marauder medium bombers concentrated on Campoleone and on targets up the Albano road; striking closer to the front lines, fighter-bombers blasted the already battered Factory, Carroceto, and the overpass; and during the hours of darkness armed reconnaissance planes and Wellington bombers patrolled all roads leading into the beachhead. The total weight of bombs dropped and the number of heavy bombers employed was the greatest up to that date ever allotted in direct support of an army.

During the afternoon the enemy attempted to broaden and deepen the salient he had won. Fresh troops, consisting of the Infantry Lehr Regiment, reinforced by the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, were committed to bring the total force involved to approximately 14 infantry battalions. In most instances the attacks were made by small battle groups of battalion strength which were rotated frequently to keep fresh troops in the attack while units battered by the intense artillery fire were withdrawn to be reorganized. The main pressure continued to be exerted down the Albano road and to the east

of it against the 2d and 3d Battalions, 179th Infantry. Tanks and infantry penetrated as far as the junction with the dead-end road, where they proceeded to dig in. Two tanks broke through to the overpass along the Albano road before they were stopped. On the west side of the highway the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, was almost surrounded by small groups of enemy infantry infiltrating through the deep ravines lying between the battalion and the 167 Brigade to the left. In the afternoon communication with the battalion was lost when the regimental command post was bombed. When communications were restored, the battalion reported that it was still intact. On the right shoulder of the salient Company G, 180th Infantry, extended its left flank to maintain contact with Company K, 179th Infantry. Although it was in an exposed position and under constant pressure, Company G held its ground. The enemy's efforts to widen the salient so far had failed.

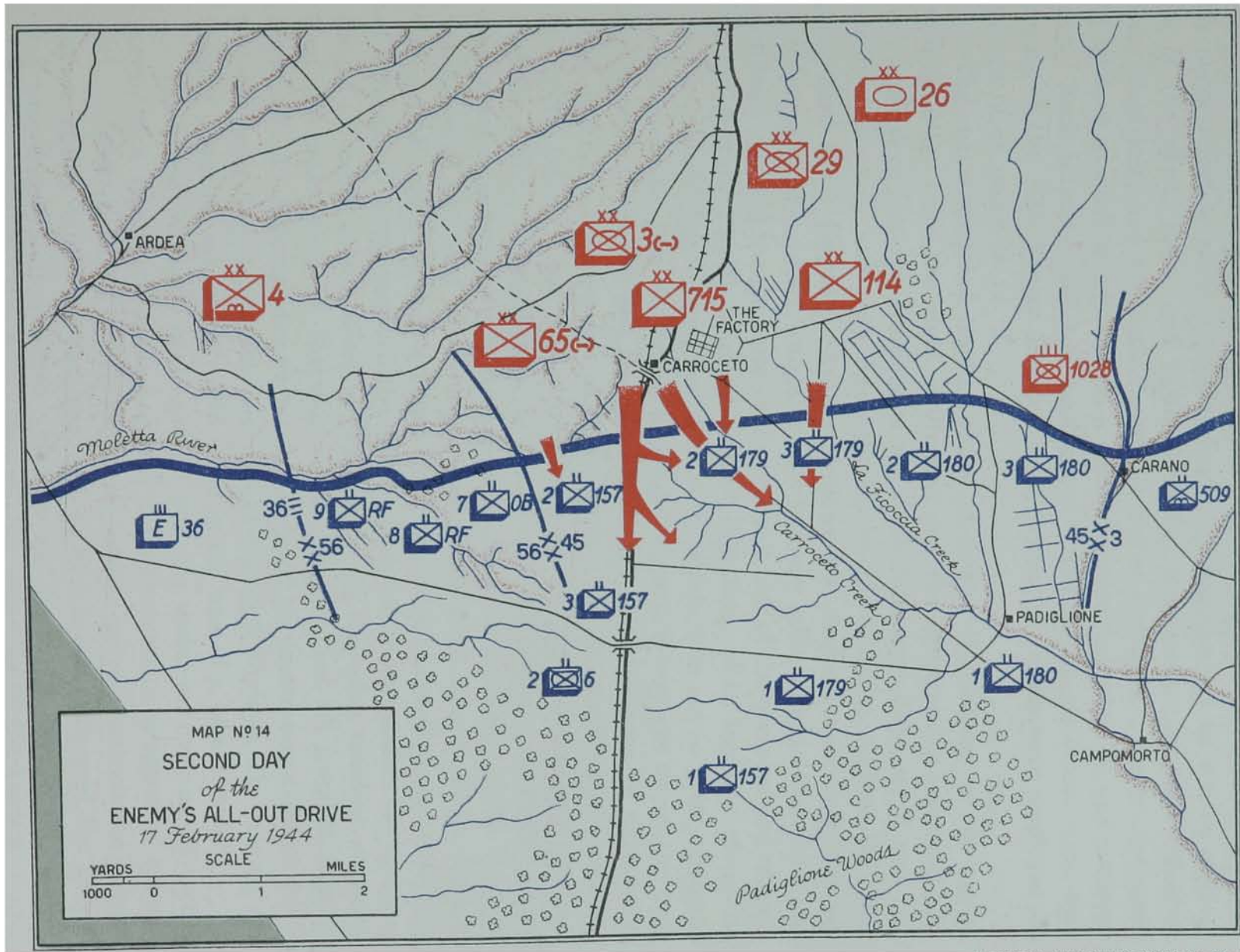
Late in the morning General Harmon was ordered to employ one battalion of medium tanks in a counterattack to support the 179th Infantry. Moving out shortly after noon, Company H, 1st Armored Regiment, at 1410 reached the overpass where the east-west road crosses the main highway. One platoon advanced another 500 yards up the road and assisted in holding off the enemy tanks attacking toward the overpass. Company I followed the diagonal road from Padiglione to support the 3d Battalion, 179th Infantry. Roadbound and under fire from enemy antitank guns it made little progress. At dusk both companies were withdrawn. They had assisted in holding off the enemy armor, but, unable to maneuver off the roads and lacking infantry support, the tanks were able to do little toward regaining the lost ground.

3. *Shifts and a Counterattack.* The enemy penetration down the Albano road had brought him dangerously near the final beachhead line of defense. In order to relieve some of the pressure on the 45th Division and to add depth to the defense, General Lucas assigned to the 1 Division (less the 3 Brigade which remained in Corps reserve) the task of holding a two-mile sector of the final beachhead line of defense extending east and west from the overpass on the Albano road. The 1 Division was tied in with the 56 Division on its left and the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, on its right. Corps also attached the 2d Battalion, 6th Armored Infantry, to the 45th Division. The battalion was placed under the control of the 157th Infantry and moved up to the overpass in position to relieve the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry. The 56 Division strengthened its 167 Brigade with elements of the 168 Brigade which had been employed successfully that morning to wipe out the wedge the enemy had driven in the division line the previous day. These shifts of units were accompanied by changes in personnel. General Templer, commander of the 56 Division, took command

of both the 56 and 1 Divisions when General Penney was wounded by a shell fragment. General Truscott left the 3d Division to become Deputy Commander of VI Corps, his former position being filled by Brig. Gen. John W. O'Daniel.

In an effort to lessen the depth of the enemy penetration and to obtain a more defensible line, General Eagles ordered the 2d and 3d Battalions, 179th Infantry, and the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry, to launch a counterattack on the night of 17-18 February. The 179th Infantry was to reach the west branch of Carroceto Creek, an advance of 1000 yards, while the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry, was to reach a parallel position on the Albano road where it would be in position to tie in with the beleaguered 2d Battalion west of the highway. The 191st Tank Battalion was to support the attack. At that time the 3d Battalion, 179th Infantry, had been reduced to 274 men, and the 2d Battalion, even with Company A attached, was in hardly better condition. The two depleted battalions jumped off on schedule at 2300; the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry, was delayed. Hampered by lack of communication between units and pressure from the enemy, the attack by the 3d Battalion did not get under way until 0030. The enemy had already succeeded in bringing up machine guns and consolidating his gains along the Albano road. The battalion encountered such heavy fire that it got no farther up the highway than the junction with the dead-end road, almost 1000 yards short of its objective. The 2d Battalion, 179th Infantry, found its left flank exposed to attack from the west. Momentarily on the defensive, the enemy returned to the attack. Company E was partly cut off by enemy tanks and was forced to begin a withdrawal. To the right Companies K and L reached their objectives, only to find that Company K was in a trap. The situation became confused. Enemy artillery fire knocked out all communication between the 179th Infantry and its battalions, forcing the regiment to rely almost entirely on runners to keep abreast of the situation. The counterattack had failed. It lacked sufficient strength to throw the enemy off balance, and it left the troops of the 179th Infantry in an exposed position.

4. *The Day of Crisis.* (See Map No. 15.) All through the night the enemy moved up units in preparation for a resumption of the offensive while employing his customary tactics of infiltrating small groups under cover of darkness. Special attention was paid to the shoulders of the salient. On the left enemy units, infiltrating up the ravines which drain into the Moletta River, got between the 167 Brigade and the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, and cut the battalion's supply route. On the right Companies G and F, holding the left flank of the 180th Infantry, were harassed by enemy tanks operating along the north-south road and by enemy infantry infiltrating into their posi-



MAP No 14
 SECOND DAY
 of the
 ENEMY'S ALL-OUT DRIVE
 17 February 1944
 SCALE
 YARDS 1000 0 1 2
 MILES

Reproduced by Istituto Geografico Militare - May, 1945

tions. Hostile artillery fire worked over the units holding the final beachhead line. Behind this screen of activity the enemy prepared for what was to be his major effort to effect a breakthrough. During the day he was to employ all of the 721st, 741st, and 735th Grenadier Regiments, the crack Infantry Lehr Regiment, and the 29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment. Armor continued to be used in small groups but on a more extensive scale than on any previous day. Each infantry unit had tank support, and in the afternoon, when elements of the 26th Panzer Division were committed, tanks were employed in groups of as many as 12.

The enemy launched his first thrust at dawn. Capitalizing on the confusion resulting from the night infiltration and the unsuccessful counterattack, he thrust deep into the positions of the 179th Infantry. Company K was virtually destroyed, and only remnants of the 3d Battalion reached the final beachhead line. Enemy tanks moved down the diagonal road to Padiglione until stopped by a blown bridge; enemy infantry infiltrating to the south and southeast reached the positions of the 1 Loyals east of the overpass and of both the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, and 1st Battalion, 180th Infantry, along the final beachhead line. These initial attacks, which were not in great strength, were beaten off. The 2d Battalion, 179th Infantry, almost cut off by the tank penetrations on its left and the collapse of the 3d Battalion on its right, withdrew under the covering fire of Company A. By the middle of the morning the 179th Infantry had been driven back to the positions covering the final beachhead line. To its right the 2d Battalion, 180th Infantry, was under attack from three sides by enemy tanks operating along the roads east of the Factory. Companies F and G at 0625 were ordered to withdraw 1000 yards to the east. Company F and a platoon of Company G extricated themselves; the remainder of Company G never received the order. Completely surrounded, the company fought off every enemy effort to overrun it. On the other shoulder of the salient the beleaguered 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, cut off from all support, likewise held. Although the enemy had widened his penetration and had driven it 1000 yards deeper into the positions of the 45th Division, the courage and staying power of our infantry still stood in the way of a breakthrough.

The bloody struggle continued all morning under an overcast sky which prevented a repetition of the previous day's tremendous program of air support. Fighter-bombers, which flew 120 sorties, gave effective close support against enemy tanks and infantry, and 24 light bombers covered the Factory area with fragmentation bombs. Medium and heavy bombers were unable to get off the ground. However, there was no reduction in the amount of artillery fire which fell on the attacking troops. Many of the artillery ground ob-

servers became casualties or had their radios and telephones shot out, but the enemy's efforts to keep down the cub observation planes failed. At 1110 a cub plane observing for the 45th Division Artillery reported 2500 Germans moving south from Carroceto along the Albano road. Within 12 minutes the Corps fire control center had massed on the target all available Corps artillery, representing 20 155-mm guns, 20 155-mm howitzers, 8 4.5-inch guns, and 8 5.5-inch howitzers, together with the 120 25-pounder gun-howitzers of the 5 field regiments supporting the 1 and 56 Divisions, and 4 battalions of the 45th Division Artillery, to make a total of 224 guns. In the next 50 minutes the massed fire of these guns was shifted to 4 other locations by the cub pilot. Many enemy units were decimated and disorganized before they were even in position to attack, yet there appeared to be no end to the waves of enemy infantry thrown against the 45th Division.

At 1400, when Colonel Darby took command of the 179th Infantry, the situation appeared desperate. The shattered 3d Battalion had been withdrawn for reorganization; the 2d Battalion was at less than half strength and nearly exhausted. Only the 1st Battalion was capable of organized resistance. All communication lines between the regiment and its battalions were out, further complicating the task of creating a co-ordinated defense. The 180th Infantry on the right flank was still largely intact, but its units were holding a long front exposed to enemy tank attacks, and Company G was completely cut off. The enemy's Mark VI tanks could operate almost at will down the Albano road and the diagonal road to Padiglione. A large percentage of the division's anti-tank guns had been knocked out or overrun during the fighting of the past three days; the tanks of the 191st Tank Battalion and the tank destroyers of the 645th Tank Destroyer Battalion had suffered heavy losses while beating off the never-ending succession of enemy attacks. The 645th Tank Destroyer Battalion alone lost 14 M-10's on 17 February. In order to obtain hull defilade it was necessary to dig the M-10's into the marshy ground. Once in place they were difficult to move, and in some cases they had to be abandoned when the infantry withdrew. In the late afternoon of 18 February, as the enemy prepared to make his heaviest attack of the day, it was questionable whether the final beachhead line could hold.

The enemy attack started with a thrust by 12 tanks down the diagonal road. Only a blown bridge where the road crosses Carroceto Creek kept the tanks from breaking through. Strung out along the road, the tanks were able to fire point-blank into the foxholes of Company A, 180th Infantry. Under the cover of this fire the German infantry attacked. By 1750 the fighting was general along the whole front of the salient as far west as the overpass. Both

Company A, 180th Infantry, and the 1st and 2d Battalions, 179th Infantry, held their ground. Small enemy units managed to infiltrate through the area of heavy brush lying along the regimental boundary north of the road; but the penetration was not exploited, and the infiltrating units were wiped out during the night. Farther to the west the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, and the 1 Loyals were attacked by enemy troops who came in across the open fields south of the dead-end road. For four hours the Germans fought to break through east of the overpass. At one time they penetrated all the way to the lateral road before they were driven back in hand-to-hand fighting. Our tanks, patrolling the lateral road, helped the infantry hold off the enemy until the force of the attacks was spent. Compelled to advance across open country, the enemy was taking terrific casualties from artillery, mortar, and machine-gun fire. Even the highly trained Infantry Lehr Regiment proved unable to achieve a breakthrough. At 2130 there was evidence that the enemy was pulling back to reorganize. Never again was he to come so close to rolling up the final beachhead line.

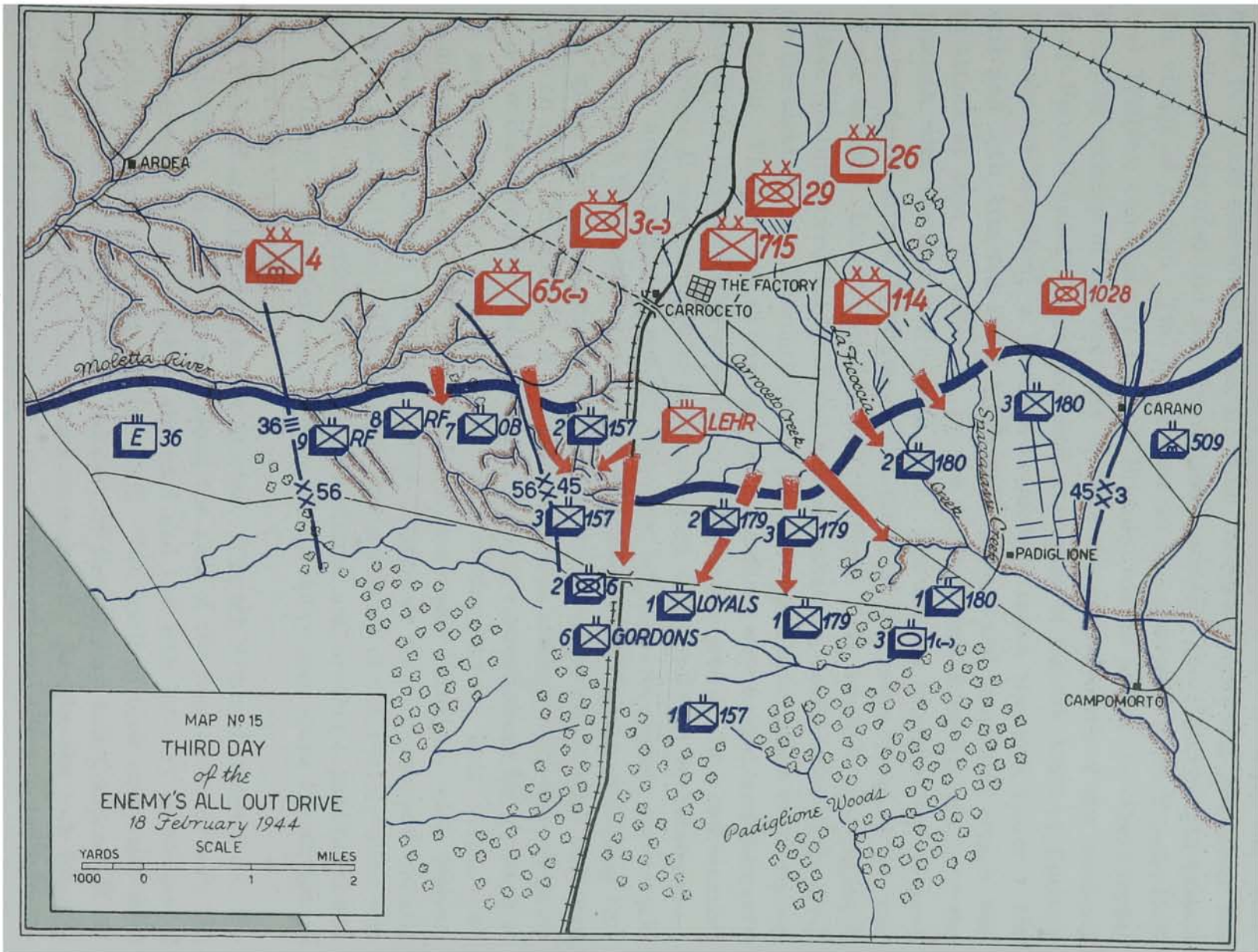
5. *The Tide Turns.* During the night of 18-19 February the 45th Division took advantage of the temporary lull in the enemy attacks to strengthen its positions while VI Corps assembled a counterattack force. West of the Albano road the 2d Battalion, 6th Armored Infantry, managed to break through to the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, making it possible to send supplies and ammunition forward to the beleaguered troops. The 1st Battalion, 157th Infantry, was released from division reserve and attached to the 179th Infantry. It was employed to relieve the depleted 2d Battalion, 179th Infantry, along the lateral road, thereby strengthening the final beachhead line at a critical point. Behind the line the remnants of the 3d Battalion, 179th Infantry, in the process of reorganization, were reinforced by 250 men made up of stragglers and rear echelon troops. Combat groups organized within the 2d and 3d Battalions were prepared for use in bolstering the 1st Battalion. On the left of the 179th Infantry the 1 Loyals adopted the same policy of pressing rear echelon troops into service to replace its casualties, and to give more armored support Company F, 1st Armored Regiment, moved into position along the lateral road where it could assist the infantry. The 180th Infantry, holding the right shoulder of the salient, also took advantage of the night hours to readjust its line. The forward companies were drawn back from the north and west to a shorter line extending from just north of the lateral road to the village of Carano. Although the regiment had been under constant artillery fire and local tank and infantry attacks, its losses had been comparatively light. Even the troops of Company G fought their way out of the trap where they had

been held throughout the daylight hours of 18 February. Wading down La Ficocchia Creek, they rejoined the regiment on its new line of defense. The atmosphere of confusion and desperation which had marked the fighting during the late afternoon hours of 18 February changed to a spirit of confidence as an integrated line of defense was reestablished and communication between units restored.

In view of the possibility that Mackensen might employ airborne troops in conjunction with a continuation of his infantry and tank attacks, VI Corps, on the afternoon of 18 February, issued an order dividing the beachhead area into zones of defense against airborne attacks. Forward zones were made the responsibility of the units holding the beachhead line of defense; responsibility for the rear areas was divided among the 35th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade, the 18th Field Artillery Brigade, the 39th Engineers, and the 1st Special Service Force. Within each zone a mobile force of at least one company was to be held on the alert, and all roads were to be patrolled constantly during the hours of darkness. By employing reconnaissance units and rear echelon troops for the antiparachutist patrols, the drain on the critically short supply of infantry units was kept to a minimum.

Before dawn on 19 February the enemy made his last serious effort to break through the final beachhead line of defense. At 0400 enemy medium and heavy-caliber artillery fire was laid down along the forward edge of the salient, followed ten minutes later by an infantry attack. The 45th Division Artillery replied with prepared defensive fires, concentrating on the front of the 1st Battalion, 179th Infantry, and the 1 Loyals. Two battalions of the enemy's reserve 15th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, supported by three tanks, overran the right flank company of the 1 Loyals and penetrated to the lateral road. The 1 Loyals and 179th Infantry stood firm. By 0800, with the help of Company F, 1st Armored Regiment, and a tremendous artillery concentration, the enemy was forced to withdraw, leaving only a pocket of resistance around a group of houses on the lateral road. During the morning enemy tanks tried repeatedly and unsuccessfully to operate down the Albano road. Destroyers of the 701st Tank Destroyer Battalion knocked out two Mark VI Tigers and five Mark IV's. At noon the enemy tried a final infantry attack down the same axis only to have it effectively broken up by artillery fire before any contact had been made. Although there was an increase in the enemy air effort over the previous day, marked by repeated dive-bombing and strafing raids over the forward lines, it was becoming evident that the peak of the enemy offensive had been passed.

6. *VI Corps Counterattacks.* While the enemy was regrouping for his last effort to crack the final beachhead line of defense, VI Corps completed prepara-



MAP No 15
 THIRD DAY
 of the
 ENEMY'S ALL OUT DRIVE
 18 February 1944
 SCALE
 YARDS 1000 0 1 2
 MILES

tions for a counterattack. The plan called for an attack to drive the enemy back to a line extending in an arc from the stream crossing just above the junction of the dead-end and the Albano roads east and slightly north toward the village of Carano. Two forces were to be employed: Force T under General Templer, consisting of the 169 Brigade, was to attack on Corps order from the vicinity of the overpass to seize the ground north of the dead-end road; Force H under General Harmon, consisting of the 6th Armored Infantry (less the 2d Battalion), a battalion of medium tanks, the 30th Infantry, the 91st and 27th Armored Field Artillery Battalions, and supporting troops, was to attack at 0630, 19 February, up the diagonal road from Padiglione to the junction with the first north-south road. The original intention was to have the two forces attack simultaneously to pinch off the enemy troops in the nose of the salient. Inability on the part of Force T to assemble its equipment before the time scheduled for the attack necessitated a modification of the plan. On the night of 17-18 February enemy planes dropped naval mines in the harbor at Anzio. The port had to be closed until the mines were cleared, and the newly arrived 169 Brigade was delayed in unloading its equipment. As a consequence, only Force H was prepared to jump off when dawn broke on 19 February.

The artillery carried out an elaborate fire plan to support the attack. Eight British field artillery regiments were co-ordinated into a supporting barrage which was laid down in front of the line of departure at 0600 and then lifted on call. In addition, 8 battalions of Corps artillery, with the exception of a few counterbattery missions, fired prepared concentrations for 45 minutes on enemy assembly areas north and east of the Factory area. Naval and 90-mm antiaircraft guns fired on the Factory and Carroceto, while fighter-bombers and medium bombers, part of a large air support program, likewise blasted assembly areas. One wooded area northeast of the Factory alone was struck by 132 fighter-bombers and 48 mediums, and another 48 medium bombers scattered fragmentation bombs on an assembly area along the stream to the north of the woods.

Force H attacked on schedule at 0630. The 6th Armored Infantry and the 30th Infantry advanced abreast along the axis of the diagonal road with the 6th Armored Infantry south of the road and the 30th Infantry in column of battalions astride and north of the road. Two medium tank companies were employed: Company G in direct support of the infantry and Company H assisting on the right flank. The attack started well. At 0820 the 30th Infantry had advanced 1500 yards from the line of departure, and the armored infantry on its left was meeting only slight resistance. Then the advance slowed. The 2d Battalion, leading the 30th Infantry, was under fire from enemy Mark VI

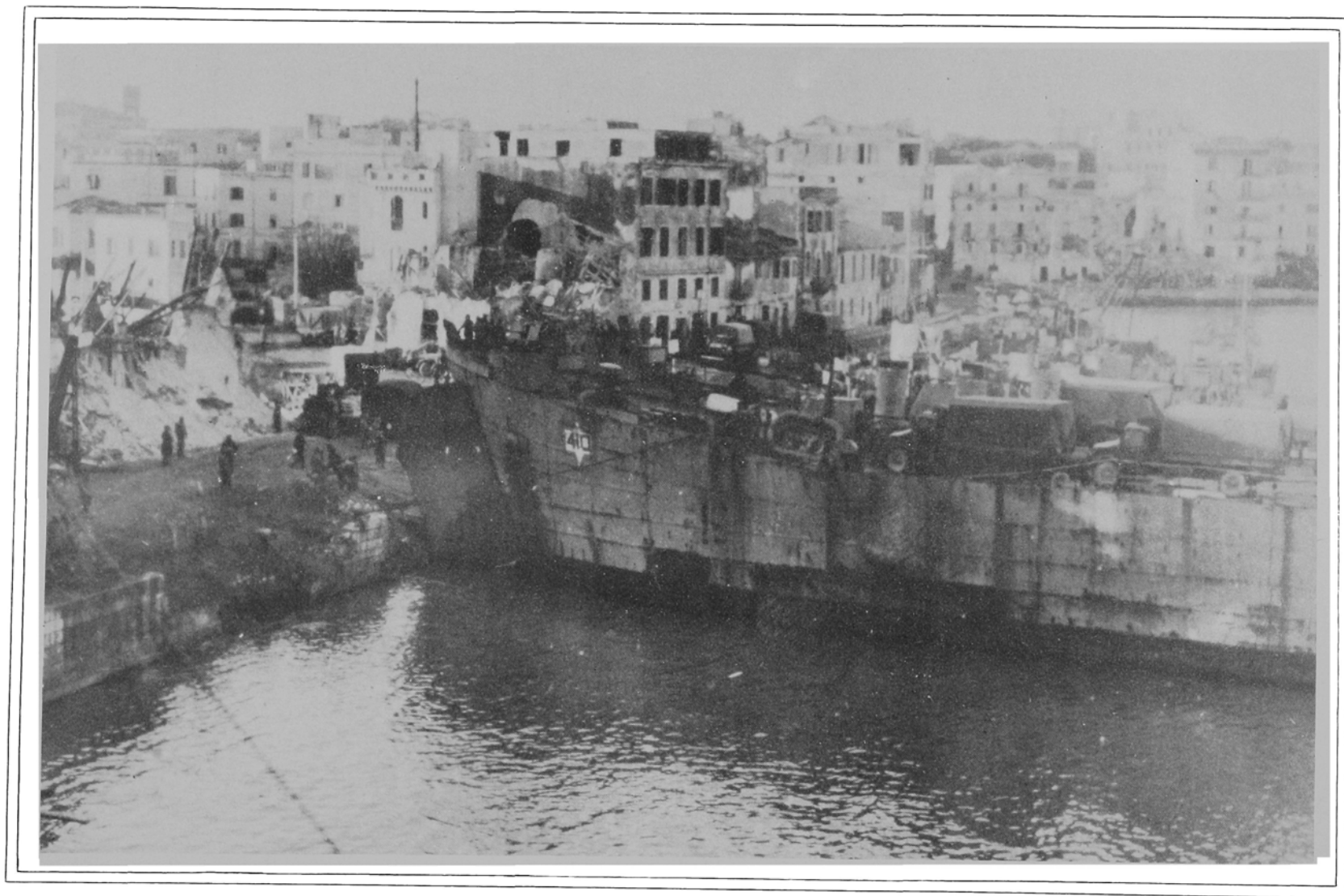
tanks as well as from troops concealed along the banks of La Ficocchia Creek and in the brush on the north side of the road. The tanks of Company G, 1st Armored Regiment, could offer little assistance, as they were held up until the engineers completed work on a bridge. At 1330 the attack was resumed. Company G's tanks crossed the repaired bridge and drove up the diagonal road spreading panic among the already disorganized enemy troops. At 1620, when General Harmon called a halt to the advance, the 30th Infantry had reached the objective called for in the VI Corps order, and had captured 75 prisoners representing elements of the 741st, 721st, and 735th Grenadier Regiments and a company of the 114th Engineer Battalion. The tanks of Company H also were successful. After advancing 2000 yards up the road leading north from Padiglione, they turned west to cover the bridge across Spaccasassi Creek. Blasting the enemy infantry from the stream bed and from houses along the road, they took so many prisoners that they had to call on the 180th Infantry to dispose of them.

During the afternoon the 1 Loyals and a company of the 2 North Staffs, supported by tanks of the 46 Royal Tanks, attacked to wipe out the pocket of resistance along the lateral road left by the enemy's penetration in the morning. At 1600 the houses in which the enemy troops had barricaded themselves were retaken. An hour earlier a platoon of Company D, 1st Armored Regiment, drove up the Albano road almost to the junction with the dead-end road. Its mission was to cause as much confusion and damage as possible. Three of the tanks were knocked out by enemy antitank guns, and the remaining tanks were forced to withdraw under cover of a smoke screen. Before pulling back, the platoon assisted the British counterattack by driving a large force of the enemy from cover. The British took over 200 prisoners, which, together with the prisoners taken by Force H, brought the total for the day to 412.

7. *The Battle Is Won.* The decline in the size of the forces, both in infantry and in tanks, which the enemy employed in his attacks on the morning of 19 February, the large number and the variety of units represented by the prisoners taken during the counterattacks, and above all the picture of disorganization within units and the spirit of disillusionment exhibited by the enemy prisoners indicated that VI Corps by the evening of 19 February had won its battle for the defense of the beachhead. It was anticipated that the enemy would keep up the pressure, for the prestige of the German army was at stake; and it was considered possible that Mackensen would attempt another major effort to break through to the sea. Still, all the evidence on 19 February pointed to the conclusion that the German Fourteenth Army was too near the point of exhaustion to continue the battle on the scale of the past three days



German prisoners pass our infantry on a small road near Carroceto. 19 February 1944.



LST's discharge vehicles and men in Anzio harbor, later pulverized by shelling and bombing.

without either bringing up additional fresh troops or pausing for a period of rest and reorganization. Since the enemy had already committed elements of the 26th Panzer and 29th Panzer Grenadier Divisions, which he had intended to hold in reserve to exploit a breakthrough, it was unlikely that he had any fresh troops left.

The fighting on 20 February only served to buttress the conclusion that VI Corps had broken the back of the enemy offensive. At 0430 an enemy force estimated to be a company attacked the 1 Loyals east of the overpass. The attack was easily repulsed. Prisoners taken from the 67th Panzer Grenadier Regiment reported that the attack had started with a battalion but that artillery fire had broken it up and only a company had reached our lines. Prisoners taken later in the morning by the 179th Infantry revealed a condition of even greater confusion in the ranks of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division. According to the prisoners from the 71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment, both the 71st and 15th Panzer Grenadier Regiments were to have attacked at 0400, 19 February. Disrupted communications had caused such confusion in the transmission of orders that the 71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment failed to attack until the morning of the 20th. Leaving its assembly area north of the Factory in the early morning hours, the 1st Battalion of the regiment had advanced into the no-man's land in the center of the salient. Under fire from all directions, the companies became confused, lost their bearings, and became hopelessly mixed up. The battalion commander called a halt to reconnoiter. He found that the 15th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, which was supposed to be on his right, was to his rear; the two connecting companies had been destroyed; and the 3d Battalion of his own regiment had failed to follow up. Left isolated and under terrific artillery fire, the battalion disintegrated. Although the enemy thereafter continued to apply pressure on the shoulders of the salient, the debacle on the morning of 20 February marked a bloody end to his efforts to achieve a breakthrough.

8. *Reasons for the Enemy Failure.* The enemy had started his all-out drive to destroy the beachhead with many advantages. With less than 5 divisions of troops, many of whom had been in the line continuously for nearly a month, VI Corps was forced to defend a front of nearly 35 miles and at the same time maintain an adequate reserve. Mackensen, with nearly ten divisions under his command, had the larger force, his troops were fresher, and he could move his reserves at will to exploit any weak point he discovered in the beachhead defenses. Nor were the enemy's artillery and air power negligible factors. By concentrating his artillery fire on the area around the salient he was able to subject the troops under attack to a merciless pounding, and the congested

area of the beachhead offered an excellent target for his bombers. In spite of these advantages he had failed. The reasons were several: Allied superiority in artillery and air power, the inability of the enemy to employ his tanks in masses, the failure of his secret weapon, the breakdown of enemy morale, and finally the stubborn resistance of the Allied troops holding the beachhead.

Prisoners taken during the battle almost invariably commented on the "terrific" and "continuous" artillery fire, which caused heavy casualties, shattered nerves, ruined morale, and brought some units to the verge of panic. In many cases attacking troops were completely cut off from their support; communication between units was dependent almost entirely on radio and on runners, many of whom never lived to deliver their messages; and in some cases, as a result of the breakdown of supply services, units went for days without food. For every shell the enemy artillery fired, VI Corps threw back from 20 to 30. The salient the enemy had driven into the 45th Division front became a veritable death trap for his tanks and infantry.

The Allied air bombing and artillery fire served to complement each other. An appreciable share of the responsibility for the breakdown of communications and the failure of supplies to reach forward units was due to the weight of bombs dropped along the axis of the Albano road from the Factory and Carroceto back to the Alban hills. Straining his reserves to the utmost, the enemy was able to fly an estimated total of 172 sorties on 16 February, the peak day of his performance. The next day 288 Allied heavy bombers alone were over the beachhead, and whereas the number of enemy sorties steadily declined the Allied air effort was curtailed only by bad weather and lack of targets.

Many prisoners attributed their failure to lack of tank support. This was due partly to losses suffered during the fighting, but largely to unfavorable tank terrain. Enemy tanks, as well as ours, were roadbound and consequently could be employed only in small groups. In some cases the lead tank and rear tank of a column were knocked out, blocking the escape of the remainder, and wherever tanks were used in groups of more than two or three they made excellent targets for our artillery. At no time did tanks prove a crucial factor in the final result of the battle, although the prisoners paid tribute to the effectiveness with which the 1st Armored Division tanks were employed in the counterattacks on 19 February.

The enemy's touted secret weapon proved to be a dud. But for the capture of prisoners VI Corps troops during the period of the offensive would not have been aware of the midget tank's presence at the beachhead. According to an engineer of the 813th Engineer Company, which was sent to the beachhead expressly for the offensive, the famous Goliaths were employed only on the

first day of the attack, when 13 of them bogged down; of these 3 were blown up by our artillery fire and the other 10 were dragged away. The German engineers were not surprised when their intricate toy, already proved a failure in Russia, failed to live up to the expectations of enemy propaganda.

The morale of the enemy troops declined rapidly as the attack bogged down. They had been promised an easy victory. The 29th Panzer Grenadier Division went into battle in high spirits. The troops had heard rumors that large numbers of Allied prisoners had been taken, that the attack was progressing favorably, that for once the German air force would not be busy on another front, and that they would be able to fight with tanks again. When they were subjected to our bombing and arrived on the front in the midst of what a prisoner called "carnage," they lost all desire to continue the attack. They felt they had been deceived and their morale suffered accordingly. Conversely, the fighting spirit of the individual Allied soldier played an important part in the successful defense of the beachhead. During the dark hours of 18 February when the enemy infantry seemed to be infiltrating everywhere, when communications broke down, and when whole companies and battalions were cut off, it was the will to win of the Allied troops which gave them the strength to hold and at the critical moment to counterattack.

9. *The Losses.* An accurate estimate of the losses suffered by the enemy is not possible. Unquestionably they were extremely high both in personnel and equipment. The German High Command has never hesitated to sacrifice troops to achieve an important objective, and the wiping out of the Anzio beachhead had become as much a question of prestige as of military strategy. It was only after his reserves had been committed and his troops too exhausted and disorganized to continue a co-ordinated drive that Mackensen paused.

VI Corps took few prisoners in the first days of the attack, but by 21 February the total had risen to 579. The toll of enemy dead and wounded was many times higher. On 21 February the 179th Infantry counted 500 bodies lying in front of its sector. An escaped American prisoner reported that while being marched up the Albano road he had seen enemy dead stacked up like cordwood, in piles of 150 each. Bulldozers were being employed to dig mass graves for what he estimated to be over 1500 bodies. Most of the German units which entered the bloody corridor along the Albano road had to be withdrawn for a period of rest and rehabilitation. The 715th Light Division, for example, was withdrawn on 22 February, given four days of rest near Albano, and then moved to the Cisterna area where it played only a minor role in the final drive. The 735th Grenadier Regiment of this division had suffered such heavy casualties around the Factory that it had to be reorganized into two battalions. The

former 1st and 3d Battalions were consolidated into one, while the 2d Battalion scraped together remnants of the 5th, 6th, and 7th Companies to form one company of 75 to 90 men and two other companies with a total strength of 150 to 200 men. The division's other regiment, the 725th Grenadier, was in no better condition.

The successful battle fought by the Allied troops to hold their beachhead was won at a price which was almost certainly lower than that paid by the enemy for his failure. It was still high enough to strain the already depleted units of VI Corps to the utmost. On 20 February, in spite of a steady flow of replacements, the effective strength of the units at the beachhead was 20,000 less than authorized strength. Battle casualties for the period 16-20 February totalled 404 killed, 1982 wounded, and 1025 missing or captured. Exposure, exhaustion, and particularly trench foot resulting from days spent in water-logged foxholes resulted in a total of 1637 non-battle casualties. Although high, the losses suffered by VI Corps would not have been serious had it been possible to draw the troops out of line for a period of recuperation. During February there were no quiet periods at the beachhead. Every man was needed, and the steady drain on the lives and energy of the defending troops never ceased. In the next 5 days, 21-25 February, the beachhead force suffered the loss of an additional 231 killed, 1304 wounded, and 1517 missing. In some cases the casualties reported for this last period were directly related to the big attack, but they are also an indication that the enemy, if badly mauled, was still capable of offensive action.

C. THE FINAL ENEMY DRIVE

20 FEBRUARY-4 MARCH

1. *VI Corps Improves its Defenses.* Mackensen waited until the night of 28 February to launch what was to be his last serious effort to crack the final beachhead line of defense. In the intervening period, while he rested and regrouped his forces for the new offensive, he continued to apply pressure to both shoulders of the salient he had driven into the 45th Division line. VI Corps was kept busy fighting off these small but costly attacks, reorganizing the units which had suffered most heavily during the main offensive, and strengthening its defenses.

In a message to General Lucas on 20 February General Clark emphasized the necessity of strengthening the VI Corps defenses, particularly on the shoulders of the salient, which had played an important part in containing the enemy's

drive. In the two days after the successful counterattack launched by Force H on the morning of 19 February, the 6th Armored Infantry (less the 2d Battalion) and the 30th Infantry were withdrawn to positions near Padiglione and Campomorto and placed in Corps reserve. Here they were in position to support the 180th Infantry on the right shoulder of the salient. On 22 February one battalion of the 30th Infantry reverted to the 3d Division; the boundary between the 45th and 3d Divisions was moved 1500 yards west from Carano, and the 3d Battalion, 30th Infantry, took over this new sector, thereby shortening the front of the 180th Infantry and adding strength to the critical shoulder. Responsibility for the left shoulder of the salient passed to the 1 and 56 Divisions. The 1 Division relieved the 3d Battalion, 157th Infantry, and the 2d Battalion, 6th Armored Infantry, in position north of the overpass and west of the Albano road; the 56 Division was given responsibility for relieving the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, which had succeeded in beating off every enemy attempt to destroy its hold on the anchor position of the left shoulder.

The effect of the shift of boundaries was to reduce the front of the 45th Division by nearly one-half. The division took steps immediately to reorganize its units and strengthen the final beachhead line with a new reserve line, 2000 yards south of the lateral road. A series of battalion positions was laid out and the work of preparing them for defense divided among the units in reserve. On 19 February VI Corps ordered the 35th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade to assemble a force of 30 officers and 650 enlisted men to work on defenses, on 2-hour alert for use as Corps reserve. Under the direction of the 120th Engineer Combat Battalion the antiaircraft troops assisted the 45th Division in constructing the new defense line. At the same time, by rotating the units in the line, the 45th Division was able to rehabilitate its depleted and tired troops, absorb new replacements, and rebuild its efficiency as a fighting unit.

The 1 and 56 Divisions, which were now responsible for the left shoulder of the salient, also adopted a policy of rotating the forward troops in line. Lack of adequate replacements made it difficult to build up units depleted during the fighting for Campoleone and the Factory area as well as by the big attack. All three brigades of the 1 Division were far below strength, and the 56 Division had only one brigade, the 169, which was fresh. Heavy fighting during the period 20-25 February further reduced the effective strength of the two divisions, and only the arrival of the 18 Brigade on 25 February prevented the situation from becoming critical. With the aid of the additional troops work was rushed on new defenses to tie in with the 45th Division, while every effort was made to improve the old positions in the forward areas. The latter task was complicated by almost continuous pressure from the enemy.

2. *A Period of Local Attacks.* When the all-out effort to reach the sea broke down on 19 February, Mackensen was forced to withdraw many units for a period of recuperation. He still had sufficient troops available to launch a series of local attacks aimed to wear down the shoulders of the salient and disorganize the weary troops defending the beachhead. He began by applying pressure against the positions of the 180th Infantry on the right shoulder. Late in the afternoon of 20 February enemy infantry attempted to infiltrate the positions of the 3d Battalion covering the road north of Padiglione and of Company F astride La Ficoccia Creek. The attacks were accompanied by artillery fire which covered the whole of the regimental area. Although enemy infantry and tank action was on a minor scale, the artillery fire on the 20th and 21st was the heaviest experienced at the beachhead. Three tanks of Company H, 1st Armored Regiment, protecting the bridge across Spaccasassi Creek, were damaged, and additional losses were suffered by Companies H and I in a tank battle with enemy armor. To protect the infantry against a possible armored breakthrough, the engineers on the night of the 20th destroyed the bridge across Spaccasassi Creek.

On the morning of 21 February and again late in the afternoon the enemy repeated his attacks against the 3d Battalion, 180th Infantry. The afternoon attack was preceded by dive bombers and a 30-minute concentration of airburst antiaircraft fire. In each case the 180th Infantry, supported by Corps and division artillery, succeeded in holding off the enemy tanks and infantry without loss of ground. The next morning the enemy assembled a force of approximately four battalions, believed to have included the 1st and 2d Battalions, 1028th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, elements of the 741st Grenadier Regiment, and elements of the 114th and Hermann Goering Reconnaissance Battalions. The variety of units involved and the relatively small size of the total force — estimated to be 400 men — offered further proof that the enemy was being forced to pull together elements of diverse units to form even a small offensive force. The attack itself was a complete failure. The 180th Infantry called for defensive fires which so effectively covered all stream beds and avenues of approach that the enemy withdrew without making contact. The effort to gnaw away the right shoulder of the salient was given up.

Despite the enemy's repeated efforts the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, had held its positions on the left side of the Albano road throughout the days of the big offensive. At the beginning of the action it was covering a front of over 2000 yards extending from a point 500 yards east of the highway into the maze of deep ravines which spread everywhere through the country west of the highway. Enemy tanks, driving down the Albano road, rolled up the battal-

ion's right flank; enemy infantry, infiltrating up the ravines, overran the left flank and repeatedly cut the battalion's supply route to the south. As squads and platoons were cut off one by one, the battalion was finally reduced to a small area 600 yards west of the highway where a series of caves provided a natural fortress. On the night of 18-19 February the enemy got close enough to throw hand grenades into the battalion command post. Friendly artillery fire was called down on the caves and the draws around them, effectively breaking up the attack. That night, following the successful attack by the 2d Battalion, 6th Armored Infantry, supplies were brought up. The next night 100 wounded were evacuated. From then on the battalion was virtually cut off. By preventing the enemy from widening the salient the battalion had aided materially in saving the beachhead, but fresh troops were needed if the position was to be held.

General Lucas assigned the task of relieving the 2d Battalion to the 56 Division. It was important to VI Corps that control be retained of the left shoulder and particularly of the network of dirt roads leading south to the final beachhead line. Once the enemy broke through to the lateral road west of the overpass he would be in position to cut the main supply route for the troops holding the Moletta River line. Unfortunately the attempt of General Templer to relieve the trapped battalion coincided with the enemy's decision to continue the offensive in an area where rough terrain favored infiltration.

On the night of 21 February the 2/7 Queens reached the caves. Under artillery fire and hampered by mud the carrying parties failed to get through with ammunition or automatic weapons. An effort to send tanks and anti-tank guns up the main highway also failed with the loss of three tanks and one gun. The decision was made to put the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, under control of the 56 Division with the provision that the battalion be relieved the next night. After dark on the 22d a company of the 2/6 Queens made an unsuccessful attempt to get supplies through, and the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, had to fight its way out. Only 225 men escaped and of this number 90 were hospital cases. After a week of almost continuous artillery fire, some men had lost their hearing; others were barely able to walk. For seven days and nights the battalion had fought off defeat. That any men returned is a tribute to the courage and stamina of the infantry soldiers who have made the battle of the caves an epic of defensive fighting.

The relief of the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, left the 2/7 Queens holding the caves and the rolling farmland immediately to the south. Efforts to get supplies through had failed. Even supply by air was rendered impossible by a period of rain and overcast skies. On 23 February enemy infantry supported

by tanks completed the work of sealing off the weary troops. Two companies were overrun, and the third was forced to withdraw to the caves where it joined the battalion headquarters. After dark the remaining troops were divided into groups of 12 to 15, and an attempt was made to infiltrate back to the positions of the 2/6 Queens. Few succeeded. The effort to hold the former positions of the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, had to be abandoned.

The battle of the caves did not end the fighting on the left shoulder of the salient. It was merely the most important and most costly action in a bloody war of attrition in which whole squads and platoons disappeared without leaving a trace. The deep ravines and rough nature of the country west of the Albano road made it impossible to develop a continuous line of defense or to employ artillery effectively against the enemy groups which infiltrated between and into the positions of the defending troops. The units of the 1 and 56 Divisions holding the forward areas were all tired and understrength; the units which were sent up to relieve them were in the same condition. The 56 Division reported on 25 February that its 167 Brigade was only at 35 % of effective strength, the 168 Brigade at 50 %, and the 169 Brigade, which had seen no action before 20 February, was down to 45 %, not counting the 2/7 Queens, which had been reduced to 15 % during the battle of the caves. Although the enemy's tactics of nibbling away at the left shoulder of the salient failed to carry him as far south as the vital lateral road, the drain on the strength of the British divisions was becoming daily more serious.

3. *The Enemy Prepares to Attack.* The enemy used the period 20-28 February to reinforce and regroup his units in preparation for his final effort to destroy the beachhead. Three regiments were moved from the Adriatic front: the 146th Grenadier Regiment to complete the 65th Grenadier Division, and the 954th and 955th Grenadier Regiments to complete the 362d Grenadier Division. The 26th Panzer Division received 1000 replacements, and, although the heavy losses suffered during the drive of 16-19 February were not made up, it is probable that other units also received replacements. The result of the arrival of reinforcements and replacements was to strengthen the enemy's available forces by the equivalent of at least one division.

The regrouping of units for the attack generally favored the eastern flank at the expense of the central area. To spearhead the attack the 26th Panzer Division was moved back to its old positions near Cisterna, and the depleted 715th Light Division, after being drawn out of line on 22 February for a period of rest, also was shifted to the Cisterna area. In addition to these two divisions the enemy had available for an attack along the Cisterna-Anzio axis the Hermann Goering Panzer Division, the 362d Grenadier Division, and the 1028th

Panzer Grenadier Regiment. The transfer of units to the eastern flank was accompanied by a movement of artillery in the same direction. The shift of units to the east caused no diminution of the force holding the sector west of the Albano road. Here the enemy had available for use against the British 1 and 56 Divisions the 65th Grenadier Division, the 4th Parachute Division, the 3d Panzer Grenadier Division reinforced by the Infantry Lehr Regiment, and the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division. None of these units was up to strength, but the total force was sufficient to permit a continuation of the drive against the left shoulder of the salient. The disposition of the enemy units suggested that the enemy, contrary to his usual tactics, had split his forces for a dual offensive with the major attack to be launched from Cisterna against the 3d Division and a secondary attack on the west side of the Albano road against the 56 and 1 Divisions.

4. *Action on the British Front on 28 February.* The expected attack on the front of the 1 and 56 Divisions began at dawn on 28 February. An enemy force attempting to break through the positions of the 10 Royal Berks and the 1 London Scottish a mile and one-half west of the highway succeeded in overrunning one company of the 1 London Scottish. Then the British troops held, and after bitter fighting drove the enemy back. While this action was in progress, to the right of the 1 London Scottish the 2 Foresters was completing the relief of the 2/6 Queens. After the relief was accomplished, no contact could be made with one company of the 2 Foresters. Patrols sent to the company area found it occupied by the enemy. At 1000 the rest of the battalion was under attack. Again the enemy was beaten back with heavy losses and the fighting gradually died away. Reverting to his practice of infiltration and small-scale attacks, the enemy gave up the attempt to achieve a breakthrough on the west flank of the beachhead.

5. *The Attack Against the 3d Division on 29 February.* (See Map No. 16.) On the afternoon of 28 February the enemy laid down a smoke screen along General O' Daniel's front, apparently to conceal last-minute troop movements in preparation for the attack. After midnight enemy artillery, which had been concentrating on the British sector, shifted its fire to the east, paying special attention to the area around the village of Carano. VI Corps, anticipating an attack on the 3d Division, had matched the shift of enemy guns to the east flank by moving the 27th and 91st Armored Field Artillery Battalions to the vicinity of Conca, where they could thicken the fire of the 3d Division Artillery. At 0430 Corps and division artillery responded to the enemy fire with a counter-preparation lasting for an hour and covering the whole of the beachhead line. Before dawn enemy infantry began infiltrating the positions of Company B.

509th Parachute Infantry Battalion, northeast of Carano and Company G, 15th Infantry, near Isola Bella. Then the action spread to points all along the eastern half of the beachhead. Instead of concentrating his forces the enemy attacked with battalion and company-size units at as many as six different points within the 3d Division sector. His intention appeared to be to drive the 3d Division back to the Mussolini Canal and then reorganize for a breakthrough. If such was his plan, it failed.

Of the enemy's initial attacks only the one directed against the sector of the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion achieved any success. For this attack he employed the 1028th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, the mission of which was to take the village of Carano, and elements of the 362d Grenadier Division, which were to reach the road junction a mile and one-half southeast of Carano. Engineer troops equipped with wire cutters and bangalore torpedoes were to assist the assault waves in opening gaps through the outer defenses.

Supported by heavy concentrations of artillery fire and a smoke screen, the enemy attacked just before dawn. The first assault wave quickly overran Company B, 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion, northeast of Carano, and drove the remnants of the company back 700 yards to the battalion's main line of resistance. Here the enemy was stopped by mortar and machine-gun fire. Simultaneous attacks on the 3d Battalion, 30th Infantry, covering the village of Carano, and the 2d Battalion, 7th Infantry, east of Formal del Bove Creek were unsuccessful. West of Carano the assault parties of the 1028th Panzer Grenadier Regiment became tangled in the wire and 39 prisoners were taken. A second attack down the road to Carano at 0900 was turned back by artillery fire with three of the supporting tanks knocked out. East of Carano the enemy tried repeatedly to deepen and widen the salient he had won between Carano Creek and Formal del Bove Creek. In each case massed Corps and division artillery fire broke up the infantry attacks while supporting tanks and tank destroyers held off the enemy armor. Allied air support was nullified by heavy clouds during the morning, but beginning at 1500 247 fighter-bombers and 24 light bombers bombed and strafed enemy tanks and infantry close behind the lines. At 1930, when the 2d Battalion, 30th Infantry, and a platoon of Company C, 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion, launched a counterattack to regain the lost ground, the danger of an enemy breakthrough on the 3d Division left flank had ended.

In conjunction with the attack against the sector of the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion the 362d Grenadier Division attempted to penetrate between the positions of the 2d and 3d Battalions, 7th Infantry, along the axis of Le Mole Creek. Tanks, probably from the 26th Panzer Division, supported the

infantry in groups of three to six. The tanks overran one platoon of Company G, but the enemy failed to achieve a deep penetration at any point. During the afternoon the 26th Panzer Division, employing elements of both the 9th and 67th Panzer Grenadier Regiments, as well as Mark IV and Mark VI tanks, attacked the positions of the 3d Battalion west of Ponte Rotto. Driving down the road from Cisterna, the tanks captured a bridge 1000 yards southwest of Ponte Rotto. Our 3d Battalion committed its reserve company, and the enemy advance in this sector also was stopped.

For the attack on the 15th Infantry, which held the ground on the east side of the Conca-Cisterna road, the enemy employed elements of the Hermann Goering Panzer Division. Before dawn a patrol of 40 to 50 men infiltrated to the east of Isola Bella. It was isolated during the day and mopped up. The principal threat came from enemy tanks operating on the roads from Cisterna and Ponte Rotto. One platoon of Company G, north of Isola Bella, was driven out of its positions by tanks attacking down the main road from Cisterna. By the end of the day the company had been reduced to 38 men, although others found their way back during the night. Company F was sent up to assist it, and the key position at Isola Bella was held. Tank destroyers disposed of at least seven of the attacking tanks.

On the right flank of the beachhead the enemy launched only diversionary assaults. In the sector of the 504th Parachute Infantry a composite company made up of elements drawn from the 715th Engineer Battalion and the 16th SS Panzer Grenadier Division attacked at dawn to capture a bridge across Cisterna Creek. The 4th Ranger Battalion broke up the attack. Farther to the south Battle Group Schindler, made up of odds and ends of the 715th Light Division and the Hermann Goering Panzer Division, attempted to cross the Mussolini Canal south of the village of Borgo Sabatino. The 1st Special Service Force caught the assault troops in a trap and then concentrated artillery fire on them. The enemy force became completely disorganized. By mid-afternoon patrols operating in the open country east of the canal had rounded up 4 officers and 107 enlisted men.

At the end of the first day of his offensive the enemy had hardly dented the outer line of defense of the 3d Division. His tactics of attacking with company and battalion-size units on a wide front, probably dictated by the open nature of the terrain and respect for the VI Corps superiority in artillery, had broken down against the well organized positions of the 3d Division troops. He had lost 361 prisoners and many more dead and wounded. His armor, although more successful than the infantry, was hampered by minefields and by its inability to operate off the roads. Employed in small groups, the enemy

tanks and self-propelled guns lacked the power necessary to achieve a breakthrough, and they made good targets for the emplaced tanks and tank destroyers of VI Corps. In the course of the day 21 enemy tanks were reported knocked out.

In holding off the enemy attacks the forward battalions of the 3d Division suffered losses. They were forced to commit their reserve companies to back up the line, and individual companies from regimental reserves were drawn upon for local counterattacks. However, with the exception of the commitment of the 2d Battalion, 30th Infantry, to regain the ground lost northeast of Carano, the drain on division and Corps reserves was slight. Since it was estimated that the enemy still had available a considerable reserve of tanks, General Truscott, who had assumed command of VI Corps on 23 February, attached to the 3d Division an additional company of tank destroyers and the 3d Battalion, 1st Armored Regiment. Orders also were issued that all roads leading into the beachhead should be cratered and new minefields laid. With a large air support program promised, the 3d Division faced the second day of the enemy's offensive in a spirit of confidence.

6. *Continuation of the Attack.* The pattern of the enemy attacks on 1 March followed closely that of the preceding day, but on a reduced scale; their effectiveness was lessened by the vigorous countermeasures which General O'Daniel had taken to strengthen his positions. The counterattack launched by the 2d Battalion, 30th Infantry, late in the afternoon of 29 February, made good progress until the early morning hours of 1 March, when it was held up by enemy troops dug in around a house east of Carano. The battalion stopped to reorganize and then continued the attack at dawn, by-passing the point of resistance and pushing on to reach its objective, the former outpost line of the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion, by 0830. Seventy-six prisoners were taken and an enemy counterattack repulsed during the morning. Before the enemy could launch a large-scale attack early in the afternoon, the battalion had consolidated its positions. Eighteen battalions of artillery were concentrated on the enemy force and the attack broke down. By dawn of 2 March the 30th Infantry had relieved all elements of the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion, which then passed into division reserve. The enemy's hard-won gains on the 3d Division left flank had been erased.

The principal enemy attacks on 1 March were directed against the 7th Infantry west of Ponte Rotto. Efforts made by the 7th Infantry during the night of 29 February-1 March to destroy the enemy tanks at the bridge southwest of Ponte Rotto failed when pouring rain ruined most of the flares which were to illuminate the target for the tank destroyers. At 0345 enemy tanks and infantry attacked Company K north of the road that runs from Cisterna

through Ponte Rotto. Artillery fire and sticky grenades broke up the attack only after one platoon of Company K had been virtually destroyed. At dawn the attack had spread to the positions of Company L, near the bridge. The steady rain, which kept Allied planes on the ground, hampered the movement of the enemy armor, already hemmed in by road craters and minefields, and the attacks against the 7th Infantry, as well as similar armored and infantry attacks against the 15th Infantry near Isola Bella, failed to gain any ground. At the end of the day the enemy had lost an additional 165 prisoners and 10 tanks. It appeared likely that he would require a pause to reorganize before continuing the attack on a large scale.

Clear weather on 2 March permitted the Mediterranean Allied Air Force to carry out the extensive air program planned for the previous day. A force of 241 B-24 Liberators and 110 B-17 Fortresses, with 113 P-38 Lightnings and 63 P-47 Thunderbolts providing top cover, bombed the areas around Carroceto, Velletri, and Cisterna. The total of 351 heavy bombers was even greater than that flown on 17 February, the peak day in the air support given to VI Corps during Mackensen's all-out drive to destroy the beachhead. Medium, light, and fighter-bombers concentrated on enemy gun positions and assembly areas, particularly along the railroad running through Cisterna and Campoleone, which served the enemy both as a final defense line and as an assembly area from which to launch his attacks. The combined effect of the tremendous weight of bombs dropped during the daylight hours of 2 March and the night bombing of the roads in the vicinity of Cisterna aided materially in disorganizing the enemy's efforts to continue the offensive.

Ground action on 2 March was on a limited scale. The enemy resumed his tactics of infiltration on the front of the 1 and 56 Divisions and launched one tank and infantry attack down the road to Isola Bella. In each case the attacks were beaten off. At Ponte Rotto enemy engineers were busy constructing a bridge across Femminamorta Creek in an effort to salvage the German tanks which had been damaged or stuck in the mud and to open the way for a continuation of the attack on the 7th Infantry. The expected attack struck the 3d Battalion, 7th Infantry, southwest of Ponte Rotto at dawn on 3 March. Tanks of the 26th Panzer Division overran one platoon, but the battalion held. In the afternoon the 3d Division switched to the offensive. Colonel Sherman sent two companies of the 1st Battalion up the road toward Ponte Rotto to regain control of the contested bridge and restore the original positions of the 3d Battalion. Company A, attacking on the south side of the road, suffered heavy losses when it was caught in an enemy artillery barrage; Company B, attacking on the north side of the road, reached its objectives without difficulty.

At Isola Bella one company of the 15th Infantry regained without opposition the ground which had been lost on the first day of the enemy attack. It was evident that the enemy's offensive strength, which had dwindled rapidly after the costly attack on 29 February, was now exhausted.

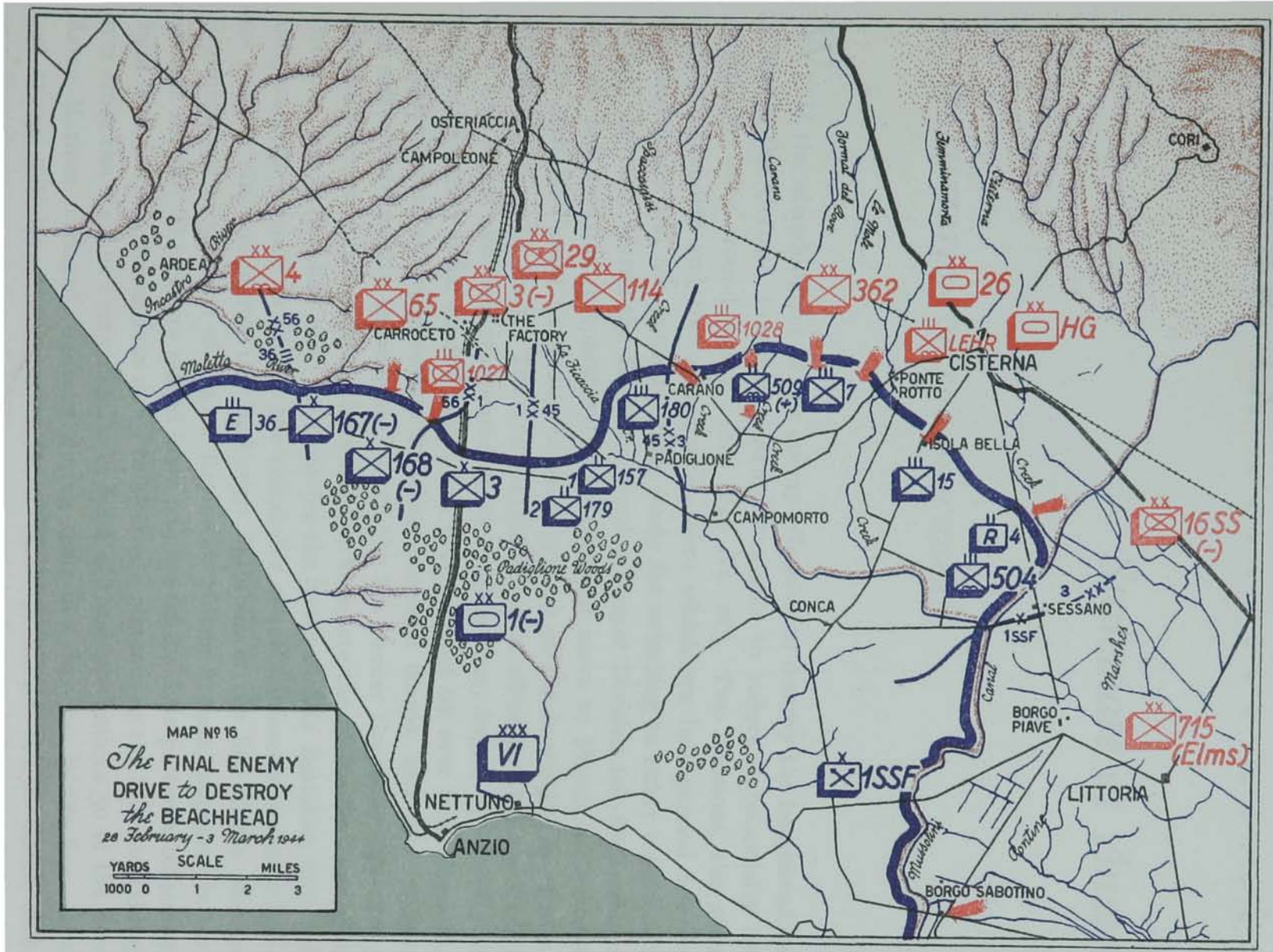
D. *THE ENEMY ATTACK FAILS*

The counterattacks launched by General O' Daniel on the afternoon of 3 March marked the end of the enemy's third and last attempt to destroy the Fifth Army beachhead. The results for the enemy had been entirely negative. He had suffered heavy losses both in personnel and equipment, including over 500 prisoners and at least 30 tanks; he had made no progress in reducing the size of the beachhead. By the end of the period the slight penetration he had made in the 3d Division outpost line of defense had been wiped out by counterattacks. His units, including the two fresh regiments of the 362d Grenadier Division which had been moved to the beachhead for the attack, had been reduced by losses and lack of adequate replacements to a point where they were unable to launch an effective attack. Until large numbers of fresh troops could be brought to the beachhead to reinforce Fourteenth Army, it was in no condition to continue the offensive.

VI Corps troops also had approached the point of exhaustion. Six weeks of almost continuous bombing, shelling, and fighting, first to extend the beachhead and then to hold off the enemy attacks, had depleted all of the units; however, the troops of the 3d Division, which had borne the brunt of the enemy's last offensive, had been given an opportunity to prepare for the attack. They had used the weeks when the enemy was concentrating his attacks along the axis of the Albano road to absorb and train replacements and to strengthen their defenses. As the enemy learned to his cost, the beachhead forward line of defense had been developed into a well integrated and formidable barrier. When the enemy attack lost its momentum, the 3d Division, although weakened, was still capable of sustained fighting and its positions were intact.

The situation in the British sector of the beachhead improved as the enemy weakened. The arrival on 2 March of the 9 and 40 Royal Marine Commandos with a total strength of 660 men provided a force of fresh and highly trained troops. Assigned to the 56 Division, the Commandos were employed in raids along the fluid front west of the Albano road. The tactics of guerrilla warfare, which the enemy employed so successfully while he retained the initiative, were

now turned against him. The situation was further improved when the British 5 Division moved to the beachhead during the second week of March and relieved the weakened 56 Division. On 4 March the German Fourteenth Army issued an order to its units instructing them to hold their present positions and to develop them defensively as quickly as possible. The German High Command was giving official recognition to a situation already apparent to the troops; the attempt to destroy the Fifth Army beachhead had failed. The gradual disintegration of the enemy's last drive to push VI Corps into the sea served as a fitting epilogue to a month of fighting as bitterly contested and costly in lives as any experienced in the Italian campaign. The enemy had started his offensive in a spirit of confidence and with the determination to make any sacrifice necessary to victory. He had drawn upon his dwindling reserves in north Italy, France, Yugoslavia, and Germany to build up an effective striking force. Then he attacked. His first drive, designed to pave the way for the breakthrough, was launched with skill and aggressiveness, and he won his objectives. In the period 3-10 February the Campoleone salient was wiped out, and the Factory and Carroceto were taken. Only the time required and the expenditure of troops were greater than he anticipated. Still confident, he had massed his forces for the blow which he expected would carry his armor and infantry through to the sea. For four days, 16-19 February, he threw wave after wave of infantry into the battle in a desperate effort to achieve success. The beachhead line of defense bent, but it failed to break. Although the enemy attempted to continue the pressure and to pour more troops into the battle, he was unable to make up his losses or restore the confidence of his troops. His attacks during the last drive 29 February-4 March showed both timidity and lack of co-ordination. The enemy's efforts to win a victory which would bolster flagging morale at home and restore the reputation of the German army abroad had broken down against the stubborn resistance of the Allied troops holding the beachhead; they had brought him only a further depletion of his already strained resources in equipment and manpower.



MAP Nº 16
The FINAL ENEMY DRIVE to DESTROY the BEACHHEAD
 28 February - 3 March 1944

YARDS SCALE MILES
 1000 0 1 2 3

CHAPTER IX * * * * *

Stalemate at Anzio

A. *STABILIZATION OF THE BEACHHEAD*

WITH the abandonment of the enemy offensive to destroy the beachhead on 4 March the German Fourteenth Army was able to reduce substantially its containing force around Anzio. (*See Map No. 18.*) Two divisions, the 29th Panzer Grenadier and the 26th Panzer, were withdrawn into general reserve between Anzio and the southern front, ready for switching to either threatened sector. In early March the Hermann Goering Panzer Division left for Leghorn for rest and refitting, preparatory to an expected move to France. Elements of the 16th SS Panzer Grenadier Division present at the beachhead were also withdrawn to north Italy. The 114th Light Division withdrew in early March for a rest period and then reappeared on the Eighth Army front. By the end of March the enemy force around Anzio had been reduced by over four divisions.

There were few replacements for these seasoned troops, and those which did arrive were mostly second-rate. Only the 8th Panzer Grenadier Regiment, belatedly returned from the southern front to complete the 3d Panzer Grenadier Division, was a first-line unit. Except for the 510th Mobile Battalion from an antiparachute brigade in France the remainder of the reinforcements were Italian troops. In mid-March the Barbarigo Battalion of the San Marco Marine Regiment and a battalion of the 1st Regiment, Milizia Armata, appeared in the Littoria sector. The enemy placed little reliance on his Axis partners, brigading them with German formations down to alternate platoons in the line and taking over from the Italians every night. In spite of these precautions 50 of the San Marco Marines managed to desert during their first 10 days in the line. His best troops withdrawn, the enemy faced VI Corps at the end of March with only five divisions reinforced by three infantry regiments, a force probably inferior in strength to the troops under General Truscott.

On 29 February Allied Central Mediterranean Force (successor to 15th Army Group) directed a large-scale program of reliefs and regrouping by Fifth Army in preparation for an eventual resumption of the offensive. The 56 Division, which had been rushed to Anzio in the critical period of mid-February, was relieved by the 5 Division from 10 Corps during 5-11 March so that it could refit before leaving for the Middle East. All 56 Division vehicles were left at the beachhead to be taken over by relieving troops. It was decided to replace the 24 Guards Brigade of the 1 Division, which had suffered heavily in the fierce fighting around the Factory, by the 18 Brigade and send the former to Naples to reorganize. The 504th Parachute Infantry, long overdue to rejoin the 82d Airborne Division in the United Kingdom, was finally released in late March. The 9 and 40 Royal Marine Commandos and the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion also left the beachhead. Partly to offset these losses the beachhead garrison was further increased by the veteran 34th Division. On 28 March this unit under General Ryder relieved the 3d Division before Cisterua, after the latter had completed 67 consecutive days in the line. At the end of March VI Corps combat units at the beachhead totalled five infantry divisions and an armored division less one combat command.

Exhausted by 40 days of almost constant fighting, neither the enemy nor VI Corps was in position to do more than rest its troops and prepare for the next active phase. In accordance with the Fourteenth Army order of 4 March the enemy, certain of another Allied offensive, began intensive work on defenses to contain our forces. Within the beachhead VI Corps maintained its aggressive defense while preparing for an eventual resumption of the march on Rome. After the last German attempt to reduce the beachhead had died out on 4 March, there ensued a period of stalemate at Anzio.

Although no large-scale action occurred after 4 March, nightly raids and patrol clashes, the constant exchange of harassing fire, and continual air attacks kept the beachhead front very much alive. Aggressive patrolling and frequent raids were undertaken by both Allied and German troops to improve their positions, feel out the enemy, and keep him under constant pressure. On the night of 13 March the 18 Brigade launched a limited objective attack to improve its positions in the rough country northwest of the overpass on the Albano road. With artillery support the infantry made good progress, but in heavy fighting with the 1027th Panzer Grenadier Regiment two companies of the 9 KOYLI were lost. A highly successful raid by one company of the 509th Parachute Infantry Battalion on 15 March seized two houses along the road northwest of Carano, taking 23 prisoners. The British 5 Division, continuing the effort to improve the positions west of the Albano road, launched its first



German prisoners, taken in March at the Anzio beachhead, are evacuated to the rear.



Linemen of the Signal Corps straighten out their wires at an Anzio road junction.

offensive action at the beachhead the night of 18 March with a successful raid by the 6 Seaforths and the 9 Commando. With 10,000 rounds of supporting fire by division artillery they seized a foothold along the upper Moletta River gully west of the overpass. In the last action of the month a German company-strength attack the night of 24 March on Company L, 157th Infantry, above Carano was quickly repelled by defensive artillery fire. German activity declined as ours increased, and the enemy seemed content to accept the passive role of building up his defenses around the beachhead. By the end of March VI Corps had definitely regained the initiative at Anzio.

B. *SPECIAL FEATURES OF THE ANZIO OPERATION*

1. *Development of the Beachhead Defenses.* The role of defensive fighting forced upon VI Corps at the beachhead was something new and foreign to the experience of American troops in Italy. In the past Fifth Army had been constantly on the offensive. Our infantry troops, in particular, had had little experience in planning defensive positions, stringing barbed wire, laying minefields, and handling demolitions. Engineer troops, trained for this work, were at a premium. During February a large percentage of Corps and division engineers was employed as infantry troops either to hold front-line positions or as reserves. Even when utilized only in a supervisory capacity on defense works the supply of trained engineers was inadequate. There were other difficulties. Due to the relatively level nature of the beachhead terrain and the enemy's superior observation, all work had to be done at night; it was often necessary to work under heavy artillery fire; and with each breach made in the lines by enemy attacks new defenses were necessary.

To provide protection against enemy infantry attacks stress was laid on the development of self-sustaining, mutually supporting centers of resistance. The stone-walled Italian farmhouses scattered over the countryside frequently provided the kernel for these strongpoints, which were protected by wire and antipersonnel mines. Antipersonnel mines and booby traps were used sparingly while the front remained fluid as they frequently were the source of casualties to our own troops. They proved most effective laid in conjunction with wire obstacles and to block the ravines and ditches used by the enemy when infiltrating our positions. Construction of field defenses was hampered by the high water table which was characteristic of the drained swamp land of the beachhead. It was generally impossible to dig deep dugouts and foxholes and keep

them dry. Sandbags were used in huge quantities to build up positions above ground level and to provide revetments against the sandy soil. As time permitted, dugouts were provided with overhead cover, communication trenches were completed, and strongpoints were interconnected. The expenditure of engineer supplies was extremely high. During February the 120th Engineer Battalion (45th Division) issued 5,000 rolls of concertina wire, 151 rolls of barbed wire, and 128,465 sandbags.

To provide the strongpoints with the capacity to hold out when isolated by enemy attacks, VI Corps ordered that within each company and battery line position a dump of rations and ammunition sufficient for five days be maintained. Each day units drew sufficient supplies to replace the expenditure of the past 24 hours. During the enemy's all-out offensive, when many units were overrun or forced to fall back rapidly, the system resulted in the loss of supplies. However, these losses were more than compensated in cases of units such as the 2d Battalion, 157th Infantry, which managed to go on fighting long after its supply routes had been cut.

Passive antitank defenses consisted principally of minefields and road blocks. On the 3d Division front the 10th Engineer Battalion laid 22,109 anti-tank mines in February and March. The task of laying minefields at night in the open, often featureless terrain resulted at first in many improperly marked fields. The practice was finally adopted of first marking a field, then recording it, and only after these two steps were completed laying the mines. The Corps engineer issued at regular intervals an overlay of all antipersonnel and antitank minefields on the beachhead with each field numbered and located by co-ordinates. Since enemy tanks were largely confined to the roads, road craters were used extensively and with success. In addition, bridges were either blown or prepared for demolition and guarded by engineer troops. To improve the west branch of the Mussolini Canal as an obstacle, the water level was raised by the construction of earth dams, and barbed wire was laid below the surface.

Where possible antitank guns were located on reverse slopes to provide flanking fire. They were supplemented by tank destroyers and tanks. Tank destroyers were used well forward in dug-in positions and as a mobile reserve, thereby strengthening and adding depth to the antitank defense. Tanks also were placed well forward on a scale of approximately one tank company to a regiment in the line. This practice violated the principle of employing tanks in masses, but their usefulness as antitank guns and in bolstering the morale of the front-line troops outweighed the loss of mobility and dispersion of strength. Both tanks and tank destroyers frequently directed artillery fire with excellent results. In addition to the normal allotment of bazookas and antitank grenades,

infantry troops were equipped with British sticky grenades, Molotov cocktails, and flame throwers.

Although the small size of the beachhead and the relatively fixed nature of the front line resulted in reduced distance between the command posts of the various echelons, the quantity of signal wire necessary to maintain communications was if anything increased. Enemy artillery fire repeatedly cut the wires, and command posts themselves were frequently knocked out by bombing or shelling. Wire crews partially solved this problem by laying double and triple communication lines, plowing under the wire, and establishing alternate switchboards. Communications improved rapidly during March as the quantity of enemy artillery fire tapered off and the front was stabilized.

Under the direction of the Corps Engineer the work of developing and improving the defenses went on continuously through the months of February and March. At the end of the period the beachhead was protected by a cordon of strong and well integrated defenses in depth. The emphasis then shifted from the development of the defenses to the equally important problem of maintaining the fighting efficiency of the beachhead forces.

2. *Problems of Replacements and Morale.* Heavy casualties during the attack of January and February and constant attrition during the period of stalemate caused the replacement problem to assume major significance at the beachhead. When the 3d Division lost heavily in the attack on Cisterna, 2500 replacements were rushed to Anzio to restore the battle strength of the division. Similar emergency measures were taken when the 45th Division was hard-hit in the February offensive. To keep units up to strength during this crucial period Anzio was given first priority on replacements, and men in replacement depots were shipped upon arrival. By 4 March 14,602 replacements and men returned to units from rear area hospitals had been dispatched to Anzio. The 6648th Casual Battalion was set up at the beachhead to process men leaving the hospitals and return them to their units. With diminished losses during the period of stalemate and the arrival of a greatly increased flow of replacements from the United States the manpower problem was much eased. All units were kept at full strength, and a new plan of allotting a 750-man overstrength to each division was instituted in preparation for the spring offensive. By 23 May, when the beachhead was finally broken, 17,848 men had been returned from hospitals to units at Anzio and 18,849 replacements dispatched. The 3d Division alone had received 14,165 and the 45th Division 11,202.

With the entire beachhead under constant enemy artillery fire and air attack, personnel at the beachhead were under a severe strain. Front-line troops, dug in along the almost level plain, had little cover to conceal them from enemy

observation. They had to stay underground during daylight hours, and even at the rear there were no areas safe from shelling. During the critical weeks of February troops were forced to remain in line for long periods of time without relief and often in foxholes half-filled with water. Non-battle casualties, especially from exposure and trenchfoot, were heavy during the cold and rainy weather of late winter.

Special efforts were made to keep up the fighting spirit of the beachhead troops. To counter the debilitating effect of defensive warfare constant patrolling and aggressive small-unit actions were stressed. No troops could be relieved during the critical February period, but as soon as the front was stabilized 750 men every 4 days were sent by LST shuttle to the Fifth Army rest center at Caserta, and the 3d Division set up its own rest center in the southeast sector of the beachhead. Troops at Anzio were given priority on mail, post exchange supplies, and recreation equipment. By these means the troops were kept fit for the resumption of the offensive.

3. *Medical Problems.* The confined area of the beachhead and the lack of distinction between the front line and rear areas were nowhere more clearly evident than in the district northeast of the Nettuno airstrip where the American evacuation hospitals were located. For almost 17 weeks medical personnel gave aid and comfort to the sick and wounded in an area only a few miles from the enemy's artillery and so close to the harbor and other military targets that it was constantly subject to air bombardment as well as to shelling. Troops dubbed the hospital area Hell's Half Acre and freely admitted their preference for the protection of a front-line foxhole to a cot in a hospital ward. When the shells were coming over or the air raid siren signalled a red alert, the soldiers could seek cover; for a doctor performing an operation or a nurse tending a patient there was no choice but to continue in the performance of his or her task. Of the medical personnel at the beachhead in hospitals and in divisions, 82 were killed in action, 387 wounded, 19 captured, and 60 reported missing in action.

It was impossible to locate the hospitals in an area free of enemy bombing and shelling, but steps were taken to mitigate the losses of personnel and equipment and to maintain the operating efficiency of the hospital units. At the end of March, when the ground began to dry out, the 36th Engineers set to work excavating foundations three and one-half feet deep for the hospital tentage. Although there was no overhead cover except in the operating theater, the sides of each tent were strengthened by the construction of sandbag walls held in place by iron stakes and chicken wire. Patients were able to lie on their cots entirely below the surface of the ground, where they were safe from flying fragments, if not from direct hits. To relieve some of the pressure on overworked



Two wire repairmen of the 3d Infantry Division restore the lines leading toward Cisterna.



The wounded are placed aboard ship at Anzio, to be transported to hospitals at Naples.

doctors and nurses and to permit the reorganization of units which had lost key personnel and equipment the policy was instituted of rotating medical units. This was made possible by the long periods of relative inactivity on the southern front. The policy was inaugurated in February when the 15th Evacuation Hospital was moved from the Cassino front to replace the shattered 95th Evacuation Hospital; it was repeated when the 38th replaced the 56th in April and the 11th replaced the 93d. By shifting units the burden of operating on the beachhead was distributed equitably while at the same time a high standard of professional service was maintained on both fronts.

Evacuation of the wounded from the beachhead posed equally difficult problems. Air evacuation, which proved very effective in the May offensive, could not be used earlier because the dust raised by the planes in landing or taking off from the airstrip invited German shelling. Planes were used only for the transportation of vital supplies such as plasma, blood, and intravenous fluids. Evacuation by sea was complicated by the shallow beaches, stormy weather, and the constant enemy shelling. Since the hospital ships could not dock at the wharf, they received casualties from the shore by means of LCT's. Storms and high seas frequently interrupted this method of evacuation, and at one time no hospital ships arrived at Anzio for 14 days.

The whole of the beachhead medical system was affected by such interruptions. The hospitals maintained an emergency reserve of 900 beds in anticipation of periods when violent fighting would occur. When hospital ships were held up by stormy weather, the emergency reserve of beds was seriously threatened. Though the use of LST's to evacuate patients had been contemplated only for emergencies, the stormy winter months forced their employment as one of the principal means of transporting patients to base medical installations. The LST's could operate in any weather and they were generally available, but by LST it was a 30-hour trip from the beachhead to base hospitals. Medical personnel and medical supplies and utilities, not normally carried by LST's, had to be installed for the care of patients in transit. Two hospital ship platoons composed of limited service personnel were placed aboard the ships and served until they were ultimately relieved by a clearing platoon of the 56th Medical Battalion.

The large number of casualties suffered by personnel working on the docks required the establishment of an easily available aid station. Accordingly the 1st Platoon, 602d Clearing Company, was brought up from the southern front and quartered in the port area. It was formed into rescue squads for emergency cases arriving at the port and also operated a mobile dispensary which it sent out to isolated units on the beachhead. It supervised the loading of patients

on hospital ships and provided necessary litter bearers. Responsibility for the movement of all casualties from the beachhead hospitals to waiting ships and craft fell to the 549th Ambulance Company, which controlled all medical transport at Anzio.

In the period 22 January-22 May 18,074 American soldiers suffering from disease, 4,245 from injuries, and 10,809 battle casualties—33,128 in all—were given comprehensive care in American hospitals at the beachhead; 14,700 casualties from all causes among British troops received the same careful treatment in British hospitals. In the same period 23,860 American casualties and 9,203 British casualties—33,063 in all—were evacuated by sea from American and British medical installations without injury or the loss of a single patient's life in the process of their movement from the hospitals to the waiting ships.

The existing civilian hospital was totally inadequate to provide for the numerous civilian casualties. Beginning with the early days of the beachhead, these cases were treated along with the combat troops. If the course of recovery required 14 days or less, the casualty remained in the evacuation hospital and would not be removed from the beachhead; if the course of recovery required more than 14 days, the casualties—soldier and civilian alike—were evacuated to base installations the moment they were strong enough for movement. When the greater number of civilians living in the Anzio area were evacuated from the beachhead, the medical care of civilians ceased to constitute a major concern of the medical department.

The community of effort between American and British medical personnel, which had always existed throughout the Fifth Army campaign, was further advanced on the beachhead through an exchange and pooling of medical services. Many British casualties requiring neuro-surgery were transferred to American hospitals for that purpose. At the same time whole blood was made available to both American and British casualties through the efforts of the British 12th Field Transfusion Unit. From D Day until 25 February this unit distributed its own stores to all beachhead hospitals; after that date it was aided by regular shipments of blood from the American blood bank in Naples.

With the arrival of warmer weather came the danger of malaria. The Pontine Marshes adjacent to the beachhead are notorious for their high malarial rates. In the Anzio district proper 50% of the Italian troops once stationed there had contracted malaria while an equally high incidence prevailed among the civilians who resided in the cities of Anzio and Nettuno. Incessant rains had flooded the low-lying land held by our forces astride the Mussolini Canal, and the Germans to improve their defensive positions destroyed the system of dikes which had formed part of the drainage system for the Pontine Marshes.

This was not all. Everywhere in front of and behind the lines artillery fire and bombing had pock-marked the ground with thousands of craters, and water-logged foxholes, dugouts, and abandoned gun emplacements added to the natural breeding grounds.

On 24 March the 11th Malaria Survey Unit arrived at Anzio to conduct a ground reconnaissance of the malaria problem. On 1 April a malaria control committee, consisting of American and British medical and combat officers, was established to co-ordinate all malaria control activity, and a school was opened at the beachhead in which 2011 officers and enlisted men drawn from every company and detachment on the beachhead were instructed in the means of combatting malaria. Emphasis was placed first on preventive measures which could be taken by the individual soldier such as use of headnets, mosquito bars, spraybombs, and insect repellents; secondly on large-scale drainage projects. Sixteen miles of stream drainage were completed by Corps engineers alone, while division engineers engaged in draining their own bivouac areas added additional miles to this figure. In those areas where the tactical situation prevented drainage projects the 42d Malaria Control Unit sent out dusting patrols, which dusted 107 miles of streams. The dusting program was carried right into no-man's land at night where static pools were sprayed. These prompt and vigorous measures produced amazing results. The 3d Division surgeon reported that not a single new case of malaria developed among replacements who came to his division on the beachhead from malaria-free bases. Yet the 3d Division occupied the sector of the beachhead most likely to produce new malaria cases.

4. *Artillery Action.* A major feature of the military activity on the Anzio beachhead was the unusually heavy concentration of German artillery. During the attacks of February German artillery was employed mostly in support of the enemy infantry; with the arrival of the period of stalemate its role became defensive. Most of the enemy artillery was moved from the central beachhead sector to better protected positions along the stream gullies between Ardea and Campoleone west of the Albano road. Medium and heavy guns switched to a program of harassing rear areas and counterbattery fire. A concentrated effort was made to neutralize the British field regiments around Sant'Anastasio and Corps artillery in the area Campomorto-Le Ferriere. The enemy counterbattery program comprised extensive counterbattery of gun positions, shelling of command posts to destroy wire and personnel, and local ground attacks to secure or neutralize our best artillery observation posts. Increasing enemy air attacks were made on our cub observation planes. In a war of position on such level, featureless terrain observation was at a premium, and it was vital to secure or deny that observation.

The second mission of enemy artillery was constant harassing of the vulnerable beach and port areas and of the trunk roads leading out of Anzio. For this the enemy employed 170-mm rifles with a range of 32,000 yards, 210-mm railway guns, and even 280-mm railway guns known to our troops as the Anzio Express. The amount of enemy shelling during March indicated that the Germans were not withholding ammunition for an assault but were taking advantage of their superior positions to inflict as heavy casualties as possible.

VI Corps artillery took elaborate measures to counter the enemy fire. A highly centralized Corps counterbattery system was developed. Beginning 6 March five enemy gun positions on each division front were selected daily and all available guns concentrated on it with time-on-target fire, three rounds per division gun, two rounds per Corps piece. This procedure was continued until all known enemy positions had been systematically fired upon. Enemy counterbattery was met by dispersion of guns and probable targets, digging in, careful concealment and camouflage of positions and observation posts, and the use of dummy positions. Quick warning of enemy aircraft was provided for the artillery observation planes, and "islands of safety" defended by anti-aircraft guns were established for them. P-40 and P-47 fighter-bombers bombed enemy gun positions with heavy 1000 and 500-pound bombs and clusters of 20-pound fragmentation bombs on every day suitable for flying. At the end of March the 194th Field Artillery Battalion (8-inch howitzers) was brought to the beachhead for the primary mission of demolishing houses used by the enemy as observation posts and strongpoints. Naval gunfire by cruisers and destroyers, using air observation, was also employed with good results. In April two 8-inch guns with a range of 35,000 yards and a battalion of 240-mm howitzers were dispatched to the beachhead.

5. *Supplying the Beachhead.* It was early evident that a greatly increased force would have to be maintained by sea at Anzio for a much longer period than originally anticipated. Consequently shipping schedules were revised for a protracted resupply, employing both truck-loaded LST's and Liberty ships. Convoys of LST's, which could dock directly in the port, were continued because poor weather delayed the unloading of Liberty ships by Dukw and LCT over the beaches. Starting 28 January, 300 trucks, loaded 50 to an LST, were dispatched daily, weather permitting, up the short 100-mile supply route from Naples. They were loaded with 1500 tons of 60% ammunition, 20% fuel, and 20% rations. Fifteen LCT's were also used to turn around weekly with supplies. Every 10 days 4 Liberties, loaded in North Africa, were to bring in 14 days' supply in order to build up a reserve stock at the beachhead. Since VI Corps was not equipped to handle supply functions, Fifth Army took over oper-

ation of the port and dump areas on 6 February. An advanced Army command post was set up at Anzio, primarily to administer these matters. The 540th Engineers took over operation of port and beaches, and their commanding officer, Col. George W. Marvin, became Port Commandant. On 2 February the Flag Officer, Western Italy, took charge of seaborne supply of the beachhead from Commander, Task Force 81.

With every part of the beachhead under enemy observation, artillery fire, and continual air raids, a unique situation prevailed at Anzio. The enemy shelling and air attacks placed a nervous strain on beach and dock personnel which reduced their efficiency an estimated 10%. Since ammunition and gasoline dumps were necessarily concentrated in a small, highly vulnerable area, fires and at first material damage were caused. Between 22 January and 10 March 1043.8 tons of ammunition had been lost by enemy bombing and 228.5 tons by artillery fire, an average of 27.7 tons per day. These losses, however, were at no time critical. Bulldozers and Italian labor were used to dig bunkers with loose dirt piled around on the edges to protect ammunition, and dispersal of supplies was enforced. The 16th Armored Engineer Battalion improvised an armored bulldozer by mounting a bulldozer blade on an M-4 tank. This device was used to smother fires in dumps by covering the burning piles with dirt from the revetments, gave protection to fire-fighting personnel, and cut down sharply the losses of ammunition. Corps counterbattery fire, increased air defenses, and bombing attacks on enemy gun positions all played an active part in reducing the effectiveness of enemy bombing and shelling.

By the end of January three serious shortages had developed at the beachhead: in ammunition, labor, and trucks. Owing to a general theater shortage and high expenditure of artillery ammunition by VI Corps there was an inadequate supply of some calibers. This problem was met by quota allotments of the scarce calibers and by building up of reserves. Lack of sufficient labor to clear and dig in dump areas was another problem. The Allied Military Government had evacuated some 18,000 Italians from the beachhead, and only about 750 able-bodied civilians were available for work. To alleviate this shortage Italian labor companies were brought up from Naples. Originally a port battalion was stationed at Anzio to unload Liberties. This method caused considerable lost time and fatigue because of the uncertainty of time of arrival of ships and the lack of accommodations or rations aboard ship for the port crews. About 1 March this difficulty was overcome by placing a port company with all necessary supplies aboard each Liberty ship at Naples, and having it return to Naples with the vessel. The opportunity of quickly leaving the dangerous Anzio area was an added incentive to rapid unloading. Under Army control port operation

also was made more efficient. Means were developed to improve the control of berthing of craft, to utilize Dukws and trucks more fully, and to systematize unloading and loading.

A critical shortage of LCT's to unload Liberty ships arose in early February. Most of these craft had been in service over a year without overhaul and were frequently breaking down. On 6 February only 15 were operational, although this was increased to 22 by 12 February. As a stopgap 10 to 20 LCI's were employed successfully for unloading. An attempt was also made to bring Liberty ships in close enough so that they could be unloaded directly by Dukw, but ship captains were reluctant to do so in the face of heavy shelling. Between 450 and 490 Dukws were in use at Anzio. The craft situation was greatly eased at the end of February when sufficient LCT's to supply the desired 5-per-ship again became available.

By the end of February supply problems had been largely solved. With improving weather and adequate craft for unloading, it was possible to discharge five and six Liberty ships at a time. As the weather improved and Dukws and LCT's could operate continuously, the proportion of supplies unloaded by Liberty ship greatly increased. By May six times as much was being unloaded from ships as from LST's. The peak month of March, when 158,274 long tons of supplies were discharged, proved the success of the system. On the high day of 29 March 7828 tons were discharged. Because of this tremendous build-up it was only necessary to unload 97,658 tons in April. Large reserves were also built up in anticipation of the resumption of the offensive by Fifth Army. Between 22 January and 1 June, when Fifth Army turned over the port to PBS after 131 days of operation, 523,358 long tons had been discharged at Anzio. Daily averages were:

	<i>tons</i>
January	3616
February	3441
March	5106
April	3255
May	4242
Over-all Daily Average	3995

Owing to careful planning and efficient operation supply never became critical at Anzio, and ample reserves were built up for the successful breakout of the beachhead on 23 May. Far more supplies had been unloaded at Anzio than

originally expected, and the difficult problems of a protracted resupply of an exposed beachhead had been successfully met.

6. *Antiaircraft Protection.* With the establishment of the Anzio beachhead Fifth Army antiaircraft artillery faced its first major test in the Italian campaign. The German air force, which had confined itself after Salerno to sporadic harassing action, now launched its first planned, concerted air offensive since the Sicilian campaign. Troops and supplies concentrated in the small beachhead area and shipping crowding the roadsteads offshore offered ideal targets; disrupting the flow of supplies was of vital importance to the success of the enemy offensive to destroy the beachhead. The Second German Air Force, reduced by the departure of most of its medium bombers in late December, was quickly reinforced by Junkers 88's from Greece and Germany and supported by the antishipping bomber groups in south France. Allied air bases were over 100 miles south of the beachhead, and our planes found it difficult to counter the enemy's tactics of sneak raids and night attacks. To antiaircraft artillery fell a large share of the task of maintaining the flow of supplies and protecting key installations at the beachhead.

Enemy air raids, weak on D Day, increased sharply toward the end of January. At first the German fighter-bombers made cautious sneak raids in early morning or just before dusk. Junkers 88's from north Italy and torpedo and glider bombers from south France swooped in at dusk in low-level attacks on shipping. On 29 January, in the largest raid during the entire Italian campaign, a force of 60 followed by 50 more medium bombers sank an antiaircraft cruiser and a Liberty ship. Antiaircraft artillery attached to divisions and the 68th Coast Artillery Regiment (Antiaircraft), which was responsible for defense of the port, took a heavy toll of the Luftwaffe raiders, downing 38 and 10 probables in January alone.

Mounting craft losses and the threat of even heavier bombing raids led VI Corps and the navy to request urgently additional antiaircraft protection. The 35th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade was attached to VI Corps on 5 February to command all antiaircraft defenses at Anzio, and Brig. Gen. Aaron A. Bradshaw, Jr., brigade commander, became Corps Antiaircraft Officer. By D plus 10 the 536th Antiaircraft Automatic Weapons Battalion had arrived; on D plus 11 the 216th Antiaircraft Gun Battalion closed at Anzio; and by D plus 15 the 433d and 451st Antiaircraft Automatic Weapons Battalions were sent up. Additional smoke-making apparatus, barrage balloons, and two British antiaircraft cruisers were also dispatched. Antiaircraft defenses were further strengthened during March and April by the arrival of 2 more gun battalions, giving a total at Anzio of 1051 guns of all calibers including 64 90-mm guns.

A carefully laid-out system of anti-aircraft protection, with guns sited to cover every part of the beachhead, was developed at Anzio. The backbone of the defense was formed by the 90-mm guns, emplaced in a great semicircle behind Anzio and Nettuno. These were supplemented by 40-mm guns and lighter weapons, which at night employed carefully controlled barrage fire to support the heavy weapons. A large part of the effectiveness of these defenses was due to the highly centralized control system, all fire being directed from a central gun operations room. To deter low-level attacks on shipping the 102d Anti-aircraft Balloon Battery flew up to 40 balloons over port and shipping. These balloons proved quite successful, although losses in the first five weeks, primarily due to bad weather, ran to 40.8%. Smoke, too, was effectively employed to screen the harbor one-half hour before sunset and thereafter on every red alert. The 24th Chemical Decontamination Company and later the 179th Chemical Smoke Generating Company set up a ring of smoke pots and Beseler smoke generators around the harbor area; supplemented by smoke generators on ships in the harbor, these used 5000 gallons of fog oil daily in making smoke. To prevent anti-aircraft and defending fighters from interfering with each other an Inner Artillery Zone of 12,000 yards' radius around the tip of the jetty at Anzio was forbidden to friendly aircraft. Enemy planes, finding the port defenses highly effective, turned to attacking gun positions and troops in forward areas with anti-personnel bombs. The German pilots discovered that if they came in below 1000 feet at night we could not employ 90-mm fire for fear of hitting our own troops. As an emergency measure to counter these low-level attacks a carefully controlled light anti-aircraft barrage was employed. The forward beachhead area was divided into three sectors, with two other sectors for the port and the Nettuno airstrip. As an enemy plane entered any one of these sectors the central gun operations room ordered a sector barrage, and 37-mm and 40-mm guns, each firing six rounds three seconds apart, blanketed the entire sector with fire. This barrage proved highly successful because of its careful layout and centralized control.

In the week beginning 16 February the German air force launched its strongest sustained air attack as part of the all-out offensive to reduce the beachhead. During 7 days the enemy made no less than 89 separate attacks, with a peak on 16 February of 172 planes. Under direction of the famous Colonel Pelz, who had planned the mass raids on London, every form of deception was employed to reduce the effectiveness of our defense. Decoys were used and simultaneous attacks made from many directions to confuse our radar. In coordination with the air attacks heavy 170-mm and 210-mm guns shelled the port area to drive our gunners to cover. In spite of these well planned efforts



This quadruple-mounted gun waits for its fifth German victim.



The 90-mm gun (antiaircraft) was also used for ground fire at the Anzio beachhead.

our antiaircraft artillery and air force broke up the attacks, antiaircraft artillery alone bringing down 25 planes and 23 probables in the 7 days.

During this critical week the enemy began using radar-jamming tactics to confuse our antiaircraft and night-fighter radar. A powerful radio jammer was set up 14,000 yards behind the enemy lines, and there was evidence the enemy had learned the frequencies of our detecting equipment. More dangerous, the Germans began dropping "window," small strips of metallic paper which would be picked up and tracked on the radar while the raiders slipped through. Immediate steps were taken to meet this threat. The radar-jamming machine was located by triangulation and fighter-bombers effectively silenced it. General Bradshaw sent an urgent call to Algiers for the new, superior SCR-584 and SCR-545, which could not be jammed by window like the earlier SCR-268. Within 48 hours, under extreme pressure, crews were hastily trained in the new machines. By 24 February the first SCR-584's were in position. That night a flight of 12 Junkers 88's approached in close formation, using window. Forty-eight 90-mm guns, firing unseen by radar, caught them at extreme range over enemy territory and brought down 5 out of 12 with the first salvo. The remainder of the German planes jettisoned their bombs and fled. Use of the new radar sharply diminished enemy high-level night attacks. Searchlights could not be employed at Anzio for fear of enemy artillery fire so the SCR-584 and 545 were employed increasingly, even in daylight, with mounting success. By 31 March 90-mm guns, operating at extreme range with radar, had destroyed 22 unseen targets, and probably 24 more.

The 90-mm guns were also effectively employed for terrestrial fire, using experience gained on the Gustav Line. In the period 13-19 February, during the major enemy attack, these weapons fired 40 missions at up to 18,550 yards on enemy troops and installations. When a large concentration of enemy troops was seen moving down the Albano road on 17 February and every artillery piece available was called into action, 90-mm guns fired 1442 rounds of airburst in 35 minutes and helped smother the attack.

Enemy air raids diminished during March with the abandonment of the offensive against the beachhead. Anxious to conserve its dwindling strength, reduced by heavy losses, the German air force employed more cautious tactics. Greater emphasis was placed on surprise, and expensive daylight raids were reduced in favor of night attacks. The enemy found that in every raid of over eight planes he invariably lost at least one, while small formations lost an average of only one plane in every four attacks. Consequently the enemy confined himself mostly to small-scale night nuisance raids. In the biggest raid, on 29 March, 20 Messerschmitt 109's provided top cover while 20 fighter-bombers

attacked shipping. Alert antiaircraft crews shot down eight raiders, while Spitfires got seven more. By 2 April antiaircraft artillery had shot down 157 planes and probably 100 more, an average of better than 2 per day.

Antiaircraft artillery, in co-operation with the navy and air force, had broken the backbone of the only major German air effort in the Italian campaign. By 23 May, when the beachhead was finally broken, out of some 2500 German sorties our defending guns had shot down 204 planes and probably another 133. In morning raids antiaircraft artillery destroyed an average of 30% and in some cases 45% of the raiding force. Our own losses from enemy action, although bound to occur in the crowded beachhead, had except in the earliest stage been kept remarkably small. This record had been achieved under constant enemy air bombardment and artillery fire. With an average strength of 10,796 antiaircraft men at the beachhead, 574 casualties had been suffered by 27 May, but the flow of supplies into the beachhead had been maintained and the installations at Anzio effectively protected.

CHAPTER X * * * * *

Stalemate at Cassino

A. *THE LULL IN THE BATTLE OF CASSINO*

THE period 20 February-15 March was one of regrouping and planning by both sides after nearly a month of heavy fighting on two fronts. Artillery exchanges, vigorous patrolling, small-scale infantry actions, relief of units, build-up of supplies, and air activity characterized the 24-day lull. During this time the enemy launched a strong attack at Anzio, 28 February-3 March, but he undertook no serious offensive action on the southern front. Allied troops at Anzio were concerned largely with holding the beachhead until main Fifth Army could advance up the Liri Valley. The FEC and 10 Corps continued to maintain their defensive positions.

Along the southern front bad weather restricted air activity on many days. Support required by VI Corps demanded most of the Allied air facilities in Italy, although some strategic bombing was carried out against marshalling yards and communications centers in the Rome, Viterbo, Civitavecchia, Florence, and other areas. Except for tactical reconnaissance air on the southern front was unusually inactive. Long-range destructive fires by 240-mm and 8-inch howitzers hit bridges in the Liri Valley and to the west of 10 Corps. At least 12 highway and railroad bridges were destroyed between 19 February and 20 March. Corps and division artillery continued counterbattery and harassing fires throughout the period. Enemy artillery, though less active than our own, kept roads and bivouac areas under sporadic fire.

There were few changes along the New Zealand front other than those previously noted. The 88th Division, commanded by Maj. Gen. John E. Sloan, came under II Corps on 22 February and at the end of the month began to move the 337th, 338th, and 339th Field Artillery Battalions forward to relieve the 36th Division Artillery still in line. The 2d Battalion, 351st Infantry, was relieved by the 3d Algerian Division on 2 March and rejoined the 88th Division preparatory to moving into the 10 Corps sector. The British 78 Division took over the left sector of the New Zealand front on 23 February, and the 7 Indian

Brigade with five battalions under command took over the 4 Indian Division front for defense. Extensive changes were under way in the Garigliano sector as part of the broader program of regrouping the Allied forces in Italy.

During the lull in offensive activity that began about 20 February, the enemy continued his preparations to carry out Hitler's order that Cassino must be held at all costs. This relatively quiet period gave the Germans an opportunity to regroup their forces along the entire Gustav Line. Numerous shifts were made, principally to give needed rest to tired units and to reassemble divisions after several weeks of having been split haphazardly along the beachhead and the Gustav Line. By the middle of March the readjustment had been practically completed. (See *Map No. 18*.) The 90th Panzer Grenadier Division was in reserve at Frosinone; the 44th Grenadier Division was out of the line but sent units into the Terelle area from time to time, and on 20 March moved one and possibly two regiments to the Sant'Ambrogio sector. The 8th Panzer Grenadier Regiment rejoined its parent organization (3d Panzer Grenadier Division) at the beachhead, and the 103d Reconnaissance Battalion found employment fighting partisans north of Rome.

The 94th Grenadier Division held the southern sector from the sea to Ausente Creek; on its left the 71st Grenadier Division assembled to take over the Castelforte area by 7 March, with elements of the 15th Panzer Grenadier Division on north as far as Sant'Ambrogio. From that point to Cassino the line was held by the 3d Battalion, 104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment. Cassino and the surrounding hills to Mount Cairo were garrisoned by the 1st Parachute Division, the best enemy unit in Italy. The 3d Parachute Regiment was in Cassino, the 4th Parachute Regiment was in the hills north and west of town, and the 1st Parachute Regiment was on the south slope of Mount Cairo. In and around Cassino the 3d Parachute Regiment was disposed with the 1st Battalion on Monastery Hill, Castle Hill, and Point 236, and the 2d Battalion in Cassino with three companies of the 3d Battalion attached. Elements of the 44th Grenadier Division filled the gap from Mount Cairo to north of Terelle; the line from that point northeast was held by the 5th Mountain Division. Thus the enemy disposed of more than five divisions along the southern front, with one complete division and part of another in reserve.

B. PLANS FOR THE ASSAULT OF 15 MARCH

During the attack by the New Zealand Corps on 15-20 February the 4 Indian Division had been unable to capture Monastery Hill. This failure by ex-

perienced mountain fighters was caused largely by the terrain and the enemy's use of it. Offensive operations had to be confined to a narrow front where advance through the mountains was slow and supply problems were great. The enemy, thoroughly familiar with the terrain, was able to reinforce any threatened area, while his superb observation posts made possible the quick and efficient concentration of defensive fires.

General Freyberg therefore decided that Monastery Hill should be attacked from Cassino, a decision that required the capture of the town and the ridge Castle Hill-Point 165-Point 202-Hangman's Hill. Cassino could be attacked from the east or from the north. Strong defenses, the Rapido River, ground conditions, road limitations, and dominating enemy observation from Monastery Hill were all unfavorable factors which combined to make the eastern approach undesirable. An attack from the north, as originally attempted by II Corps, was favored because the infantry already held the northern part of the town and an all-out air attack might neutralize enemy defenses to permit a successful assault with minimum losses. Approaches could be developed with less enemy interference than might be experienced if the major effort were made from the east. The attack on Monastery Hill from the north would be facilitated by moving along the ridge from Castle Hill to Hangman's Hill, a natural approach to the Abbey itself.

Orders by the New Zealand Corps on 21 February outlined an attack in four phases. (See *Map No. 17.*) In Phase I the 4 Indian Division was to capture Point 445 and construct positions sited to cover Castle Hill, the western edge of Cassino, and the eastern slopes of Monastery Hill with fire. The air bombardment of Cassino and subsidiary targets would constitute Phase II. In Phase III the 2 New Zealand Division with Combat Command B attached was to capture Cassino and Castle Hill, then form a bridgehead over the Rapido along Highway 6. The 4 Indian Division was to cover the assault on Castle Hill, prepare to take it over, go on to capture Monastery Hill, and cut Highway 6. Phase IV was to be the exploitation into the Liri Valley, with the 4 New Zealand Armoured Brigade under the 78 Division to pass through the Cassino bridgehead and capture Sant'Angelo from the north. Combat Command B under the 21 New Zealand Battalion was to exploit west along Highway 6, and the 78 Division would cross the Rapido near Sant'Angelo. One regimental combat team of the 36th Division was to be alerted for further exploitation. Since the air force was to play such an important part in the operation, it was to set D Day and H Hour. The proper use of tanks in support of the infantry required three successive days without rain, and the air program required good visibility.

No attack in the experience of Fifth Army had received the massive air and artillery preparation that was arranged to precede the New Zealand Corps assault. One group of medium bombers (B-25 Mitchells) was scheduled to begin the air bombardment of Cassino at 0830, 15 March, followed by a second group of Mitchells at 0840. Heavy bombers (B-17 Flying Fortresses and B-24 Liberators) were to come over at 0850, 0900, and at 15-minute intervals thereafter to 1115. Then on the same schedule three groups of mediums (B-26 Marauders) were to carry on with the last group over the target at 1200. During the morning A-20 fighter-bombers were to hit gun positions in the Liri Valley southwest of Cassino while light bombers (A-30 Baltimores) bombed the Aquino airfield. Three groups of heavies were to attack bridges over the Liri in the morning and afternoon. In the afternoon the Mitchells were to bomb gun positions near Piedimonte, with the heavy bombers hitting Piedimonte, Pignataro, San Giorgio, Pontecorvo, Aquino, and Ceprano. At 10-minute intervals during the 4 hours 1300-1700 waves of 8 fighter-bombers were to attack the railroad station, the Colosseum, and road junctions south of Cassino. A-20's were to hit road junctions between Pignataro and Aquino, and A 30's were to bomb the Castrocielo-Highway 6 junction.

Artillery pieces of II Corps, 10 Corps, the FEC, and the New Zealand Corps were to fire prearranged concentrations on gun positions, strongpoints, observation posts, and other targets, aided by continuous observation and adjustment by tactical reconnaissance aircraft. Seven hundred and forty-six guns and howitzers were to participate. These fires, beginning at 1200, would continue throughout the afternoon. One hundred and forty-four 25-pounders of the New Zealand Corps were to fire a rolling barrage at about 1245, creeping from end to end through Cassino, with the infantry following at from 100 to 200 yards. The combined air-artillery program was expected to pulverize Cassino, destroy strongpoints, disrupt communications, neutralize enemy artillery, and inflict heavy casualties on the infantry.

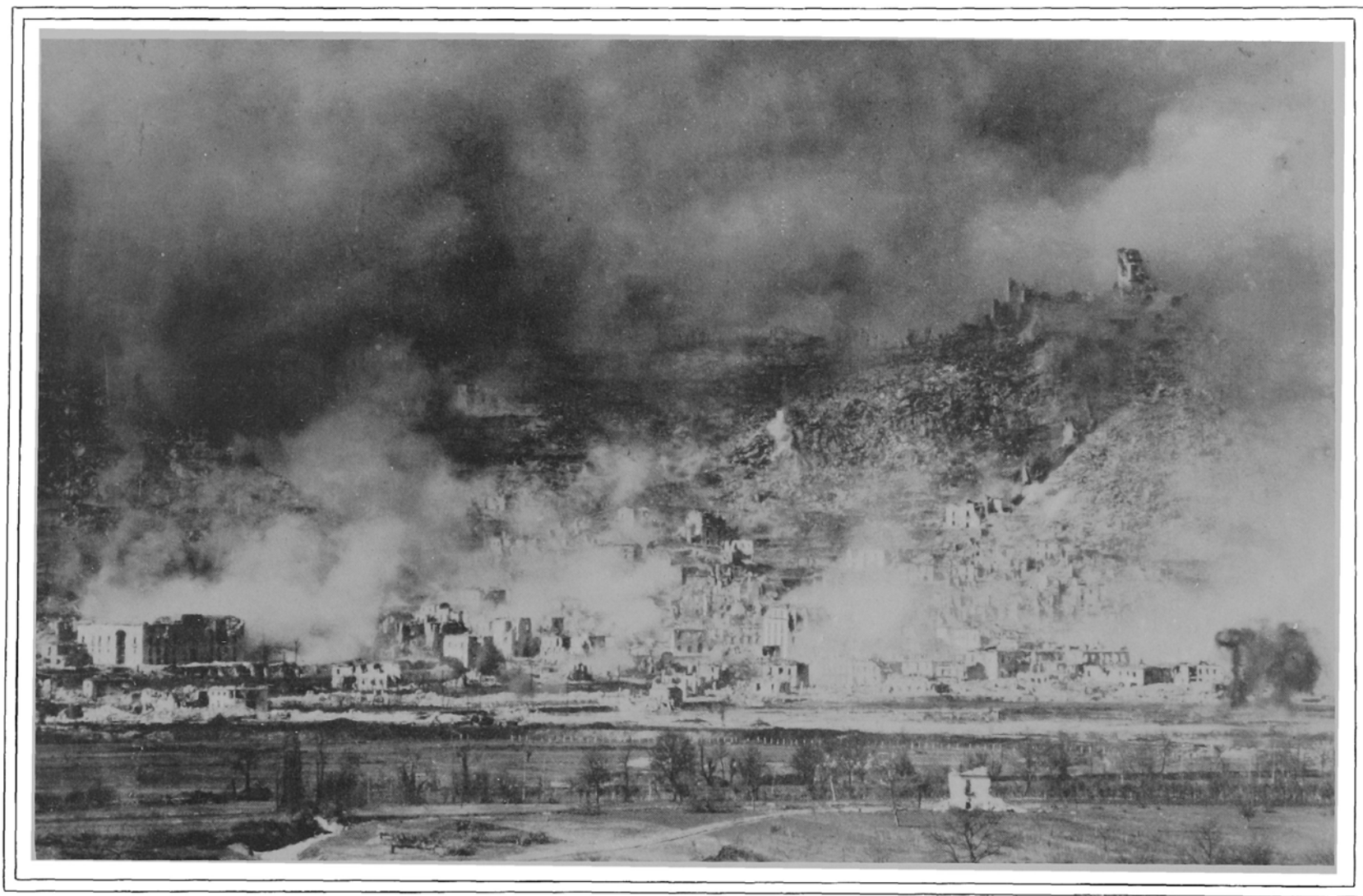
C. SECOND NEW ZEALAND ATTACK ON CASSINO

15-23 MARCH

1. *Air and Artillery Preparation.* Most of the extensive air program was carried out as planned on 15 March. Five hundred and three medium and heavy bombers dropped 1184 tons on and around Cassino. Cloud cover in the afternoon kept 120 B-17's and 140 B-24's from finding their targets to the rear of Cas-



Cassino as it appeared before our attack, looking toward Castle Hill.



Dust and smoke eddy upward from the ruins of Cassino during the bombing, 15 March 1944.

sino; but fighter-bombers were very successful in their afternoon sorties. Between 1300 and 1500 49 fighter-bombers dropped 18 tons on the Cassino railway station; from 1345 to 1630 96 P-47's, A-36's, and P-40's hit the Colosseum area south of Cassino with 44 tons; and between 1500 and 1700 32 P-40's and A-36's bombed the forward slopes of Monastery Hill with 10 tons. Another 34 tons were dropped on miscellaneous targets by 66 A-20's and P-40's.

Promptly at 1200 the terrific artillery concentrations began, followed by the rolling barrage at 1240. During the period 1200-2000 195,969 rounds were fired, most of it by New Zealand and 10 Corps artillery, as follows:

<i>Weapon</i>	<i>Number of Pieces</i>	<i>II Corps</i>	<i>NZ and 10 Corps</i>	<i>FEC</i>	<i>Totals</i>
3-inch gun	72	3,582	..	..	3,582
105-mm howitzer	156	13,408	..	9,513	22,921
155-mm howitzer	120	7,911	..	8,662	16,573
4.5-inch gun	48	..	10,828	2,071	12,899
155-mm gun	60	3,228	..	3,750	6,978
8-inch howitzer	48	4,327	..	640	4,967
240-mm howitzer	10	388	..	..	388
25-pounder	312	..	118,475	..	118,475
5.5-inch howitzer	56	..	9,114	..	9,114
7.2-inch howitzer	8	..	72	..	72
Total	890	32,844	138,489	24,636	195,969

The tremendous weight of bombs and artillery fire on 15 March did not destroy the enemy's defenses in Cassino and on Monastery Hill. Previous bombing and shelling together with German demolitions had already reduced many of Cassino's buildings to rubble. Protected by cellars, steel and concrete pill-boxes, caves, and tunnels, the German troops suffered comparatively few casualties. Two companies of the 2d Battalion, 3d Parachute Regiment, lost all but a score of men. Other units were shaken and depleted but were still able to offer resistance. Many ammunition dumps were blown up, poorly protected weapons were destroyed, but the enemy's heavy weapons and artillery were only partly neutralized. A careful assessment of the bombing and shelling warrants the conclusion that it neither overcame the enemy's resistance nor ap-

preciably reduced his morale. When the New Zealand infantry attacked they were subjected to extremely heavy mortar fire; when our tanks advanced they found the route blocked by craters and debris.

2. *The Action.* (See Map No. 17.) The 6 New Zealand Brigade with the 19 New Zealand Armoured Regiment struck the first blow on 15 March to capture Cassino. Infantry elements withdrew from Cassino before the bombing began, then moved forward behind the barrage at 1200. The 25 New Zealand Battalion entered from the north, with the 26 New Zealand Battalion following. Craters and debris caused by the bombing blocked the tanks that attempted to spearhead the assault. Nevertheless, in bitter house-to-house fighting the 26 New Zealand Battalion, assisted by the 24 New Zealand Battalion, penetrated to the near vicinity of Highway 6 within the town itself by 1900; further progress was hampered by a torrential rain throughout the night. The 25 New Zealand Battalion stormed Castle Hill from the south and captured it at 1630, although isolated strongpoints continued to hold out. During the attack on Castle Hill the 7 Indian Brigade covered the assault from the north.

Moving down from the Cairo-Mount Villa area, the 5 Indian Brigade took over Castle Hill at 2230 and pushed on to the west in the heavy rain. The 1/4 Essex remained on the hill to consolidate, except for one company which took Point 165 to the southwest. Two companies of the 1/6 Rajputana Rifles also reached this point, and one company of the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles went on to take Hangman's Hill early on 16 March. In Cassino during the 16th the 26 New Zealand Battalion gained about 200 yards south of Highway 6 on the east edge of town and was fighting near the Continental Hotel. Two troops of tanks had come in on the highway under cover of smoke. Damage to the road from the north still blocked that approach. Farther south the 5 New Zealand Brigade approached to within 300 yards of the railroad station. Throughout the fighting on 16 March XII Air Support Command supported the attack with continuous bombing of enemy positions in the railroad station area and Monastery Hill. Enemy air was also active. At 1750 the Luftwaffe sent 18 planes to bomb the Bailey bridge over the canal southeast of the station. This attack damaged but did not destroy the bridge.

Intentions for the night 16-17 March called for capturing Point 236 (another hairpin bend southwest of Point 165), reinforcing the 1/9 Gurkhas on Hangman's Hill, and moving two more troops of tanks into Cassino. Early in the morning of 17 March an enemy counterattack forced the 1/6 Rajputana Rifles to fall back from Point 236 to Point 165. This attack was apparently intended to recapture Castle Hill, but the 1/4 Essex held firmly. On Hangman's Hill

the entire battalion of the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles consolidated as best they could under constant fire from the Abbey above.

On 17 March one squadron of 16 tanks and the 26 New Zealand Battalion, which struck south from Cassino, had 2 tanks in the railroad station by 1145 and also captured in the afternoon the " Hummocks " 200 yards to the south. Previous assaults on the station had been made from the east along the railroad bed. This attack from the north undoubtedly achieved an element of surprise, threatening to cut Highway 6 south of Cassino and link up with the Gurkha Rifles on Hangman's Hill. Progress during the first three days of the New Zealand Corps attack was satisfactory if not spectacular. Most of the ridge from Castle Hill to Hangman's Hill was in Allied possession; two-thirds of Cassino had been captured; and the line extended south beyond the railroad station. The key to the situation was still Monastery Hill. The 1/9 Gurkha Rifles on Hangman's Hill were less than 500 yards from the Abbey, and less than 300 yards separated the 24 and 25 New Zealand Battalions from the southern edge of Cassino. Short as these distances were, our forces were unable to break through.

During the night of 17-18 March the 4 Indian Division continued to consolidate its grip on the ridge. Porter parties succeeded in getting supplies through to the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles on Hangman's Hill. This unit on 18 March sent one company to the east to occupy Point 202, and in the afternoon fighter-bombers dropped more supplies on Hangman's Hill. Most of the fighting on 18 March was in Cassino where the 25 New Zealand Battalion and tanks were unsuccessful in two attempts to wipe out enemy units which had infiltrated in the night into the northwest corner of the town below Castle Hill. One company of the 24 New Zealand Battalion passed through the 1/4 Essex on Castle Hill, went on to Point 202, and attacked the southwest corner of Cassino. Machine-gun fire from Point 146 broke up this attack.

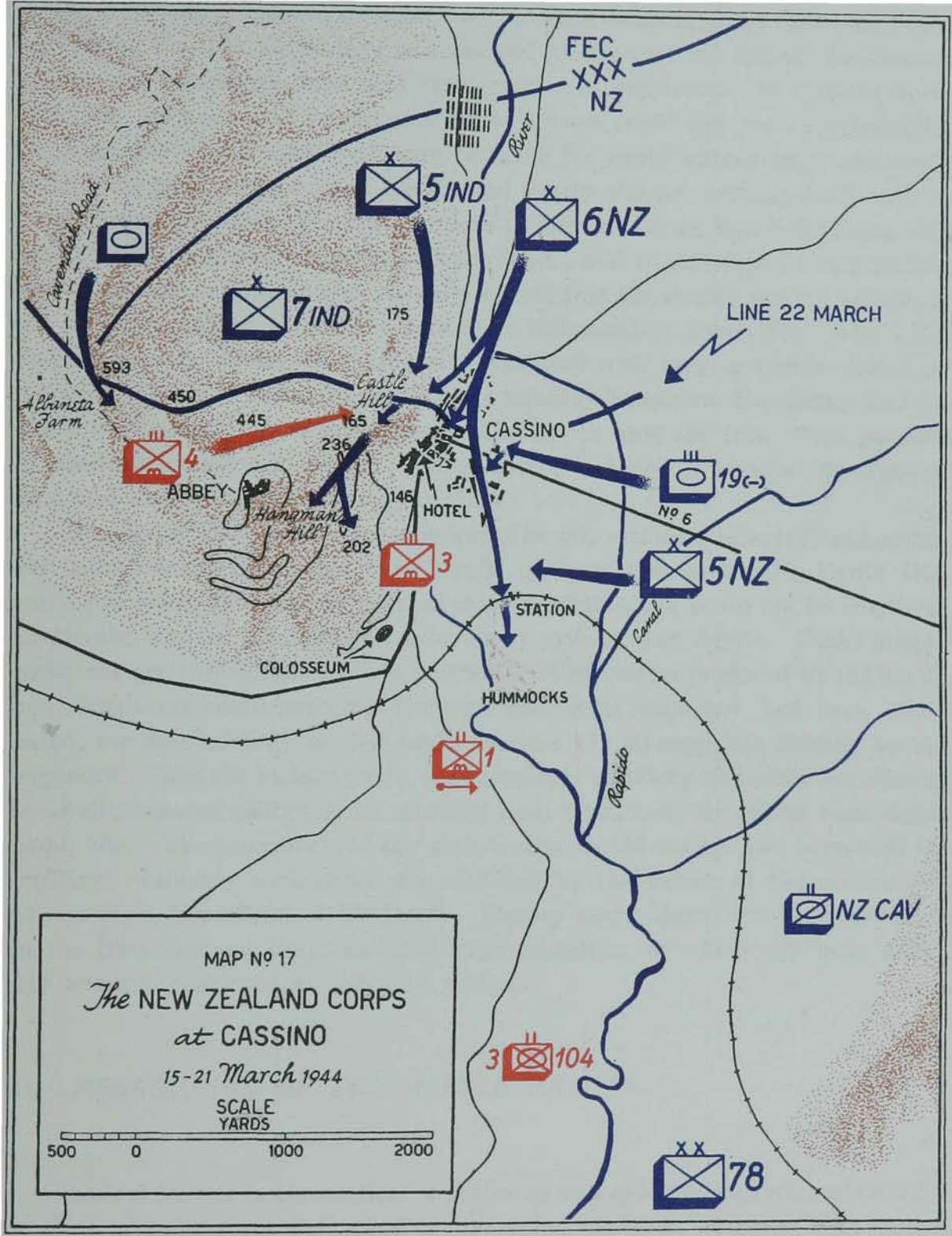
A strong assault on the Abbey was planned for 19 March, with the 1/4 Essex moving from Castle Hill to positions on the right of the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles. H Hour was to be 0600. When the infantry had reached the summit, a force of American and New Zealand tanks was to advance on the trail from Albaneta Farm to clear the area to the northwest. The tank route, known as Cavendish Road, was a mountain trail winding south from Cairo village. The 28 New Zealand (Maori) Battalion was to attack from Highway 6 to clear the southwest part of Cassino. The enemy ruined these plans. Early in the morning of 19 March the 1st Battalion, 4th Parachute Regiment, counterattacked down the ravine running northeast from the Abbey. In a vicious drive the paratroopers captured Point 165 by 0900 and swept on to assault Castle Hill. Two companies were practically annihilated in this attempt; but the seizure of Point 165 isolated our

troops on Hangman's Hill and Point 202 (1). Tanks of the reconnaissance squadron of the 7 Indian Brigade made a diversionary attack down Cavendish Road, but soggy ground and minefields held them up 500 yards southwest of Point 468. Artillery fire forced them to withdraw. In Cassino the 28 New Zealand (Maori) Battalion fought in the area of the Continental Hotel, where enemy tanks were emplaced in the lobby.

During the night of 19-20 March the New Zealand Corps regrouped to continue the offensive while enemy artillery and mortar fire reached an unprecedented level. The 6 Royal West Kents, 36 Infantry Brigade (78 Division), relieved the troops on Castle Hill; the 23 New Zealand Battalion relieved the 25 New Zealand Battalion in the north part of Cassino, and the 6 New Zealand Brigade took over the south sector of Cassino. An attempt to get porter parties through to Hangman's Hill failed, making supply by air drops necessary. There was very little action other than the house-to-house fighting in Cassino on 20 March against a reinforced enemy. The 78 Division boundary was moved north to a point midway between Highway 6 and the railroad station.

The attack that jumped off at 2300, 20 March, resulted in no gains. The 6 Royal West Kents attempted to recapture Points 165 and 236, but again enemy units infiltrated toward Castle Hill and our troops fell back to protect that position. On the right one company of the 2/7 Gurkha Rifles failed in an attempt to occupy Point 445. The 21 New Zealand Battalion south of Highway 6 attacked west in an effort to reach Points 202 and 146. This attempt also failed, and progress was equally disappointing on 22 March. The New Zealand Corps called off the battle. At the end of action on 23 March the enemy was still firmly established in Cassino, with one center of resistance in the northwest and another in the southwest. Six battalions of Allied infantry had been committed, but gains were insignificant in view of the casualties suffered. Isolated units still held Hangman's Hill and Point 202, but the enemy controlled Points 236 and 165. Although engineer resources had been used to the utmost to open up routes, our armor could not be employed decisively. These factors led to the decision to halt the offensive and to consolidate on Castle Hill and in the eastern part of Cassino. During the night of 24-25 March the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles withdrew from Hangman's Hill and C Company, 24 New Zealand Infantry Battalion, gave up Point 202.

(1) At this time two companies of the 1/4 Essex, one company 2/7 Gurkha Rifles, and one company 4/6 Rajputana Rifles were on Castle Hill and Hill 175; Hangman's Hill and Point 202 were held by the 1/9 Gurkha Rifles, two companies 1/4 Essex, one company 4/6 Rajputana Rifles, and one company 24 New Zealand Battalion.



Reproduced by Istituto Geografico Militare May 1945

3. *Summary.* The second attack by the New Zealand Corps made fair progress during the first three days and seemed to forecast the fall of the Cassino fortress. In succeeding days very few gains were registered. In spite of overwhelming air and artillery support Allied troops could not rout the fanatical paratroopers, who fought with rare tenacity for every rubble heap and every wall. More than 1,100 tons of bombs and nearly 200,000 artillery shells fell on the enemy in the space of a few hours on 15 March. By 25 March the staggering total of 588,094 artillery shells had been fired. Add to this figure the large volume of mortar shells, and one can only marvel that the enemy was not annihilated. Enemy artillery pieces in action were estimated at about 240. The Luftwaffe made 217 sorties over our lines, compared with very extensive Allied air support. The New Zealand Corps had 24 infantry battalions, the enemy had 14. There were about 16 enemy tanks in Cassino at any one time, with possibly 90 available in the Liri Valley. Allied armor included 579 tanks, 59 armored cars, and 128 self-propelled support guns.

In spite of this impressive superiority in air, artillery, infantry, and armor our gains were these: a few more blocks of courtyards and walls, Castle Hill, and a precarious hold on the railroad station. Our armor could not be employed effectively because of cratered roads, soggy ground, and debris. Tanks simply could not get through the rubble and water-filled craters produced by the bombing. Engineers could not clear the way until local resistance had been eliminated; but the infantry needed tanks to clear the strongpoints holding up the engineers. Thus the vicious circle was complete. Artillery fire could not destroy the well prepared pillboxes, so strongly built that some withstood even direct bomb hits. The proximity of our own troops to the enemy also hampered the artillery. Infantry superiority was nullified by the nature of the terrain and the enemy's disposition of his forces. During 15-26 March the three divisions in the New Zealand Corps suffered 2106 casualties, of which 287 were killed, 237 missing, and 1582 wounded in action.

D. *REGROUPING OF THE ALLIED ARMIES*

Several factors in the tactical situation as well as long-range strategic considerations brought about an extensive regrouping of Allied forces in Italy during March. 10 Corps was in a stalemate west of the Garigliano; the FEC could not move until the Cassino bastion had fallen; and neither II Corps nor the New Zealand Corps had yet been able to break into the Liri Valley. The

Eighth Army front had been stripped as much as possible and could provide no more divisions for Fifth Army. General Alexander's problem therefore was one of creating fresh reserves while planning for the attack to break the Gustav Line.

Various proposals and plans crystallized in a series of conferences at Allied Central Mediterranean Force (ACMF) headquarters in February and were summarized in written orders on 5 March. The 46 Division of 10 Corps was to be relieved by the British 4 Division, and the American 88th Division would relieve the British 5 Division in the quiet coastal sector. At the same time the Anzio beachhead needed reserves to bolster VI Corps. This problem was to be met by sending in the 5 Division after its relief early in March. The 34th and 36th Divisions of II Corps would be available after necessary rest and reorganization; the former went to the beachhead, and the latter engaged in strenuous mountain training for the next drive. Looking forward to resuming the drive on Rome, General Alexander planned to have II Corps and the FEC replace 10 Corps on the south. Eighth Army would shift west of the Apennines for an eventual attack through the Liri Valley, with the British 10 and 13 Corps, 2 Polish Corps, and 1 Canadian Corps under its command. Along the Adriatic the line would be held by 5 Corps directly under command of ACMF.

The relief of 10 Corps began on 3 March when the 349th Regimental Combat Team (88th Division) took over the 17 Brigade sector. Next to arrive was the 350th Infantry, which relieved the 13 Brigade on 5 March. On the same day the 5 Division sector passed to the 88th Division. On 8 March the 351st Infantry relieved the 201 Guards Brigade. Between 25 February and 10 March the British 4 Division relieved the 46 Division, which prepared to leave the theater. The 5 Division began to move for Anzio on 5 March to relieve the 56 Division at the beachhead. Other reliefs were carried out gradually as Eighth Army sideslipped to the left. By 26 March 2 Polish Corps had relieved the FEC, and the New Zealand Corps was disbanded. French units gradually took over the north sector of the former 10 Corps area, with the 4th Mountain Division relieving the British 4 Division on 20 March. The new boundary between Fifth and Eighth Armies went into effect on 27 March; and at 0800, 29 March, command of the sector south of the Liri River passed to II Corps and the FEC.

This peninsula-wide regrouping of two armies involved an extraordinary amount of motor traffic. Moving supplies, troops, and headquarters while at the same time fully manning a long line and carrying on the Cassino offensive in March required close co-ordination and the most detailed planning. In the event of a breakthrough in the Liri Valley troops must be kept available to exploit to the northwest. Extraordinary precautions had to be taken to prevent

the enemy from learning about the reorganization. At least some measure of success was achieved, since the Germans continued for some time to shoot propaganda in English to the Moroccan mountain troops south of the Liri River. When the May drive on Rome began, enemy intelligence grossly underestimated the strength of the Allied armies massed for the attack (1).

(1) For further details on the failure of enemy intelligence, see Fifth Army History, Part V.



A 57-mm antitank gun in position just north of Cassino. In the background, Mount Trocchio.



Its superstructure in ruins, the Abbey of Montecassino still commands every approach.

CHAPTER XI * * * * *

The Cassino - Anzio Operation

A. *GAINS OF THE CASSINO-ANZIO CAMPAIGN*

THE Cassino-Anzio campaign, 16 January-31 March, failed in its major objective, the linking of the beachhead with the southern front. Initial success by the British 10 Corps in its attack across the Garigliano created a serious threat to the Gustav Line by 19 January; however, the enemy moved reserves swiftly and stopped our advance by strong counterattacks at critical points. By disrupting the attempt of the 46 Division to cross the upper Garigliano on 19-20 January the Germans continued to hold the south flank of the Liri Valley. They were therefore well prepared to meet the assault of the 36th Division across the Rapido River on 20-22 January.

Fifth Army gained complete tactical surprise in its landing at Anzio on 22 January. Before the enemy could rush reinforcements to the Colli Laziali area VI Corps had penetrated an average distance of ten miles from Anzio and threatened the German lines of communication south of Rome. Kesselring met this new danger by bringing in troops from northern Italy, and on 3 February the German Fourteenth Army began a series of counterattacks which recovered important ground. Thereafter VI Corps was forced to assume the defensive, and March ended with the opposing forces at the beachhead locked in stalemate.

On the southern front Fifth Army continued its efforts to smash through the Gustav Line, held by the German Tenth Army. Failing in its first attempt to cross the Rapido north of Cassino, the 34th Division forced a break in the German defenses by 31 January. The FEC paralleled this advance and secured the Belvedere bridgehead to protect the II Corps right flank in its envelopment of Cassino. By 12 February II Corps had failed to capture the town, and the New Zealand Corps took over the battle. This Corps, composed of three divisions withdrawn from Eighth Army, made two drives on Cassino. The attack that opened on 15 February by bombing the Abbey yielded no gains of consequence.

The co-ordinated air, artillery, and infantry operation of 15-22 March very nearly succeeded in taking the Cassino fortress. But again the enemy held, and at the end of March the German line was essentially the same as on 12 February. The period ended with Allied armies regrouping for the offensive that was to open in May. One corps, directly under the command of Allied Armies in Italy, took over the Adriatic sector. Eighth Army moved south to cover the Cassino-Rapido front, while Fifth Army concentrated south of the Liri-Garigliano junction and held on at Anzio.

Gains of the Cassino-Anzio campaign were small compared with the heavy casualties suffered by Fifth Army. At each end of the Gustav Line the Germans had been forced to give ground that was to prove invaluable in the May offensive. (See *Map No. 18.*) At Anzio VI Corps held positions on the flank of the enemy, which were a constant threat to German communications. These territorial gains, very insignificant in area, possessed considerable strategic importance. In terms of the strategy of the Combined Chiefs of Staff, Fifth Army achieved a large measure of success in holding many enemy divisions in the Italian theater. The troops so engaged were thus prevented from employment on either the Russian front or the impending second front in France. Serious German losses in personnel and supplies were to aid the Allies materially in this war of attrition.

During the 129 days from D Day at Salerno to the end of the Winter Line campaign, 15 January 1944, Fifth Army suffered 37,773 battle casualties. The Cassino-Anzio campaign 16 January-31 March produced 52,130 casualties in 76 days ⁽¹⁾. British losses were 22,092 as against 22,219 American casualties; the FEC had 7,421 casualties. These figures indicate the severity of the fighting. Only rough estimates can be made of German losses. Fifth Army captured 8,557 prisoners, making a total of 14,108 since 9 September 1943. Enemy casualties in killed and wounded were known to be high, with positive evidence that several battalions were practically annihilated. It is unlikely, however, that enemy losses were as high as our own.

B. THE ACTION OF SUPPORTING ARMS

Allied air retained complete mastery over the Luftwaffe. Our planes roamed at will over the front lines and the enemy's rear areas, bombing and strafing strongpoints, gun positions, communications, troop concentrations, and motor

⁽¹⁾ Casualties of Eighth Army units attached to Fifth Army are not included in this figure.



A Long Tom of the 36th Field Artillery fires a mission at night on the Cassino front.



Fifth Army artillery was greatly strengthened by the arrival of the 240-mm howitzers.

transport. Bad weather in January and February interfered seriously with the air program and in part explains our inability to prevent the enemy build-up at Anzio. The necessity of supporting two fronts imposed added burdens on the air force. The major effort during the campaign was made in support of VI Corps at Anzio, with the notable exceptions of 15 February and 15 March, when very heavy air attacks preceded the New Zealand Corps assaults against Cassino. The attack on the Abbey of Montecassino on 15 February was reported as the largest ever made on a point target, with 255 medium and heavy bombers dropping 576 tons. On 17 February another record for the Italian campaign was made when 533 light, medium, and heavy bombers dropped about 1100 tons in close support of VI Corps at Anzio.

Heavy artillery of Fifth Army was increased by the arrival of two battalions of 240-mm howitzers in January and by the conversion of two battalions of 155-mm M1 howitzers to 8-inch howitzers. These heavy pieces with their pin-point accuracy were very effective in both close support and long-range destructive fires. Eight-inch howitzers were especially successful in pulverizing the stone houses of Cassino, against which 105-mm howitzer shells were relatively ineffective. The 90-mm antiaircraft gun, employed against ground targets, proved superior to the enemy's famous 88-mm gun. Fifth Army artillery ammunition expenditure reached almost astronomical proportions. (*See Annex No. 3D.*) The artillery was on the whole more effective at the beachhead than against the strongly constructed fortifications of the Gustav Line. These defensive works withstood some of the heaviest concentrations ever fired on a small area.

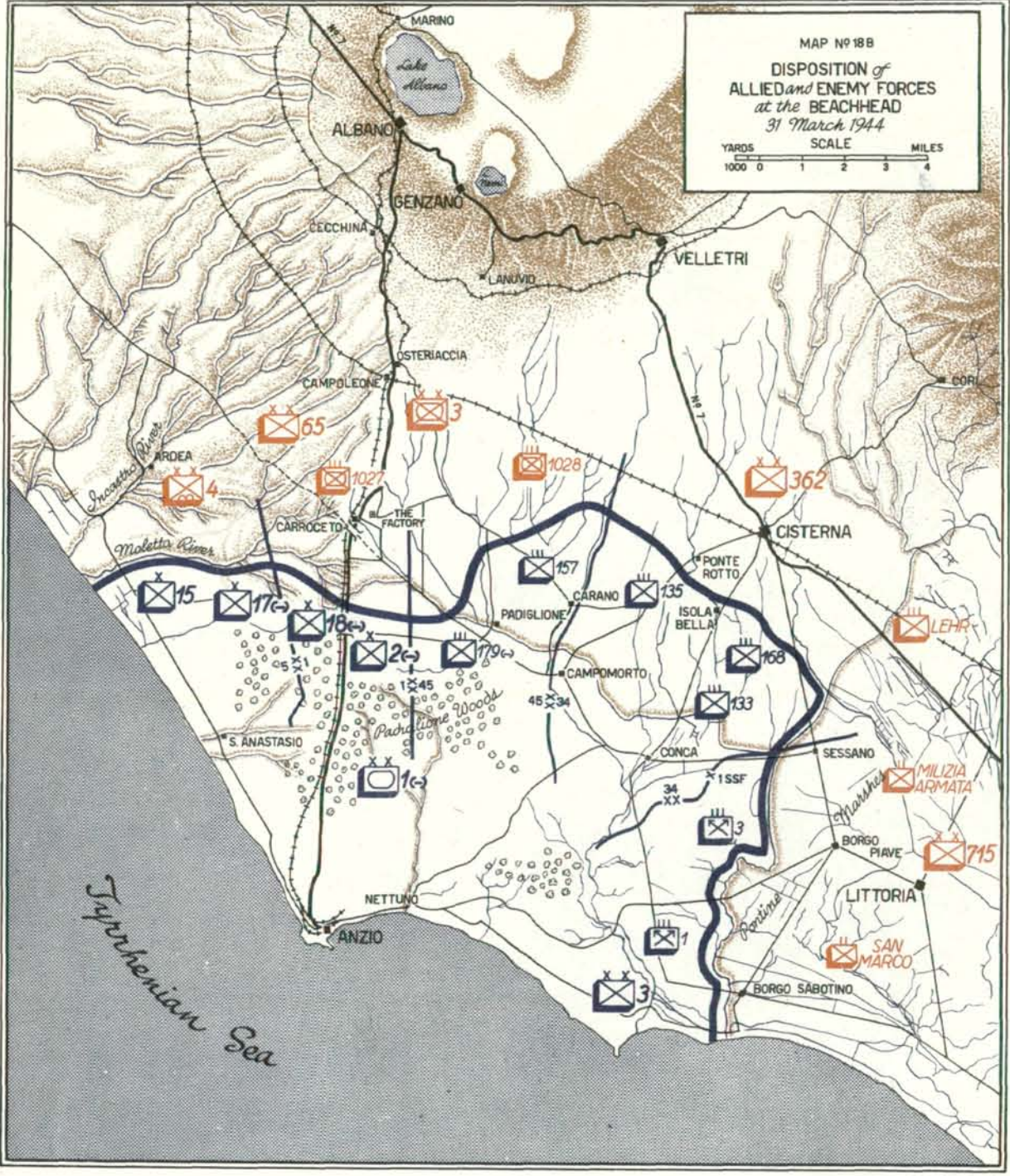
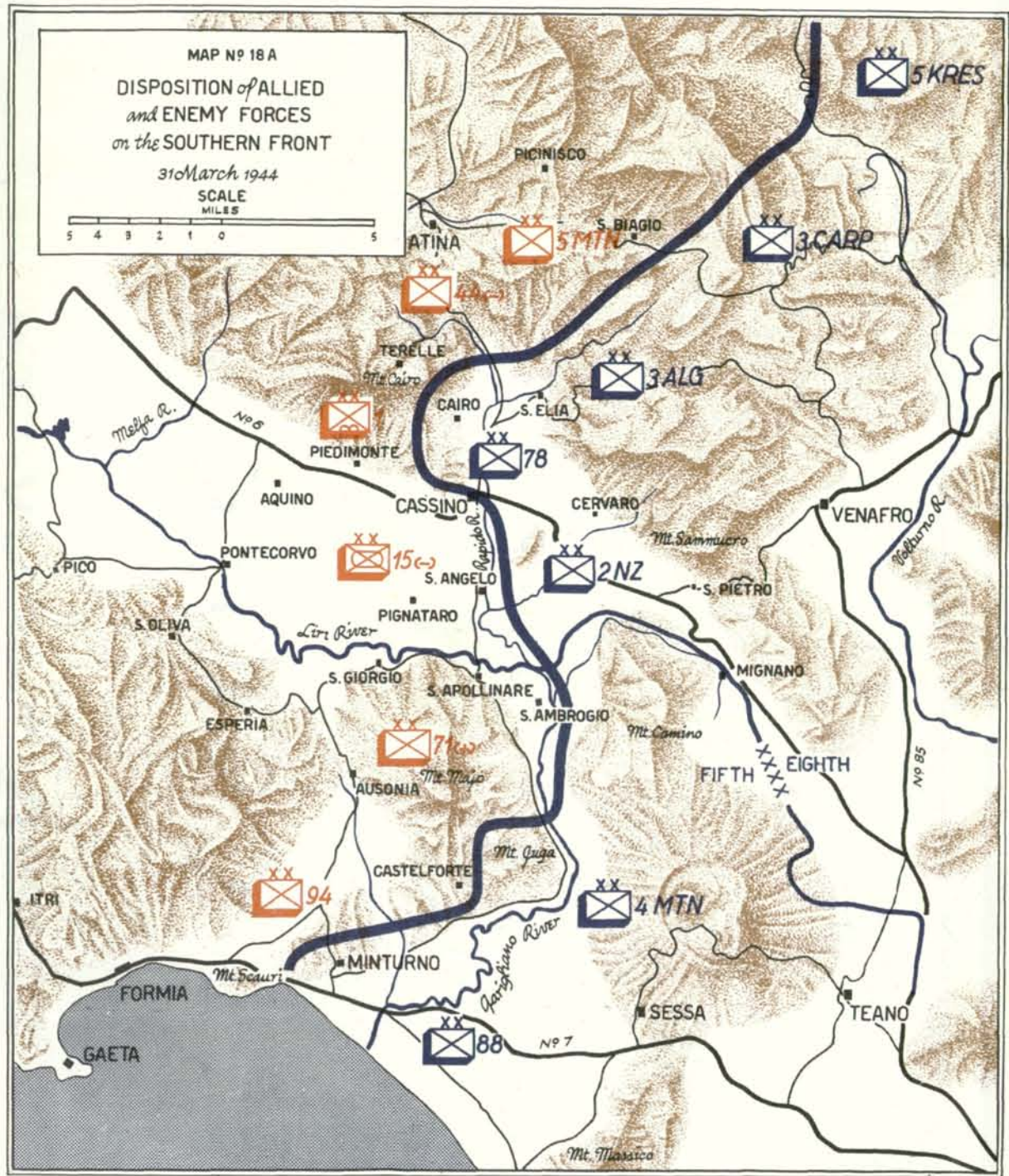
The chemical mortar battalions were invaluable in thickening artillery fires and in giving close-in support for the infantry. The 4.2-inch mortars averaged about 1700 rounds of white phosphorus and high explosive per day 22 January-31 March. Smoke screens were used more extensively than at any other period in the Italian campaign. At Anzio the generating companies laid screens on call in addition to the nightly harbor screen. During the period 4-18 February 40,000 gallons of fog oil, 6,000 gallons of fuel oil, and several thousand smoke pots and floats were used in area screens. On the southern front 10,000 smoke pots were used to screen the Rapido Valley during 22-26 January. In the Garigliano sector screens were produced constantly over bridges. The 88th Division, for example, used 12,955 smoke pots during 6-17 March.

Mountainous terrain on the southern front presented difficulties in supply and evacuation which were similar to those of the Winter Line campaign. The limited road net north of Cassino, inclement weather, and enemy artillery and mortar fire on trails and roads continued to hamper forward troops. At one time in February four divisions were being supplied over the bridge installed

near the barracks. East of the Rapido numerous one-way roads were utilized intensively and taxed engineer facilities to the utmost. Large quantities of supplies were carried by pack mules from dumps two to three miles east of the river to supply troops in the hills northwest of Cassino. Italian pack mule groups rendered outstanding service in supplying the 34th Division. East of Sant'Angelo and on the Garigliano sector the supply problem presented fewer difficulties, although traffic was necessarily congested in both areas. Evacuation in forward areas on the Cassino front was especially difficult because of the high casualty rate and the rugged terrain. The 34th Division alone evacuated 3851 casualties in February, of which 1535 were non-battle casualties.

C. *EIGHTH ARMY ACTIVITIES*

Except for local attacks against limited objectives, Eighth Army was unable to advance much beyond the line held on 15 January. The 1 Canadian Division attacked on 30 January in the coastal sector along the Tollo-Chieti road. Only slight gains were made against stiff resistance. There was little activity beyond the usual patrol clashes on the rest of the front. General Alexander's decision to reinforce Fifth Army with the New Zealand Corps made it necessary for Eighth Army to assume a defensive role. The temporary loss of four divisions to Fifth Army was partly remedied by the acquisition of 2 Polish Corps, composed of the 3 Carpathian and 5 Kresowa Divisions, which began to take over the south sector on 4 February. This period of comparative inactivity left Eighth Army in good condition for the drive against Cassino and Sant'Angelo in the May offensive.



ANNEX NUMBER ONE * * * * *

*Operations Instructions
of Fifteenth Army Group*

DECLASSIFIED A

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION

NUMBER 32

}

Headquarters
15th Army Group
2 January 1944

Lt. General Mark W. Clark
Lt. General Oliver Lese
Maj. General Sir Brian Robertson, Bt.
Maj. General J. F. M. Whiteley

CG Fifth Army
Commanding Eighth Army
DCAO Adv Adm AFHQ
DC of S Ech AFHQ

1. Fifth Army will prepare an amphibious operation of two divisions plus to carry out an assault landing on the beaches in the vicinity of ROME with the object of cutting the enemy lines of communication and threatening the rear of the German 14 Corps. The operation will take place between 20 January and 31 January 44, but the target date should be as near 20 January as possible to allow a few days should bad weather cause a postponement.

2. The main forces for the operation will consist of:
Commander-Maj. General J. P. Lucas commanding VI US Corps.

- Hq VI Corps (US)
- An armoured element (US)
- Ranger battalion (US)
- 1 RCT 82 Airborne Division (US)
- 1 Division (British)
- An armoured element (British)
- Two commandos (British)

3. Eighth Army will release 1 Division for the amphibious operation as soon as possible, followed by 5 Division to reinforce 10 Corps. It is of the utmost importance that the move of these divisions is kept secret from the enemy.

Eighth Army will maintain sufficient pressure and take all deceptive measures to prevent the Germans from transferring divisions from the northern sector of the front to that opposing Fifth Army. Cover plans and deceptive measures will be coordinated by this Headquarters. If Eighth Army, in spite of its reduction in strength, can reach the PESCARA line and develop a threat toward

DECLASSIFIED

ROME through POPOLI by 20 January, this would have a great bearing on the success of the whole operation. Reserve formations such as Headquarters, Canadian Corps and 4 Indian Division will be moved forward to make a show of strength on Eighth Army front.

4. Fifth Army will make as strong a thrust as possible toward CASSINO and FROSINONE shortly prior to the assault landing to draw in enemy reserves which might be employed against the landing forces and then to create a breach in his front through which every opportunity will be taken to link up rapidly with the seaborne operation.

H. R. ALEXANDER

General

GOC-in-C 15th Army Group

In the Field

B

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION

NUMBER 34

Headquarters
15th Army Group
12 January 1944

Commander Fifth Army

Commander Eighth Army

Commander 2 New Zealand Division

THE BATTLE FOR ROME

1. The enemy has suffered considerable losses in recent operations especially on the Eighth Army front, and some of his formations are badly in need of an opportunity to refit and reorganize. For some time he has been trying without much success to regroup his forces, and it seems likely that he may at present have the equivalent of 2 divisions in reserve in 14 Corps area and in the neighborhood of ROME. It is believed however that various moves and reliefs of formations are in progress which may increase his reserves, but these will take time to complete in view of interference with his communications by our air forces and the weather. It is probable therefore that there may be a lack of balance and some disorganization in his disposition during the next few weeks. Any offensive action on a large scale by the enemy is considered unlikely for some time but he must be expected to fight tenaciously for his positions, to counterattack fiercely, and when his front lines have been broken to do all in his power to delay our advance with rear guards and demolitions.

2. Fifth Army have now started on a series of operations on their present front designed to break through the enemy's main defensive positions in the area south of CASSINO, and to draw in his reserves. These operations will culminate with an attack by 2 Corps across the RAPIDO river on or about 20 January.

3. Fifth Army are also preparing an amphibious operation to land a corps of two divisions and the necessary corps troops, followed by a strong and fully

mobile striking force based on elements of a third division, in the NETTUNO area. The objects of this operation will be to cut the enemy's main communications in the COLLI LAZIALI area Southeast of ROME, and to threaten the rear of the 14 German Corps. Weather permitting, this amphibious operation will be launched on 22 January which will be D Day. The decision whether the weather is suitable or not will be made by the Commander-in-Chief 15 Army Group in consultation with Commander-in-Chief Mediterranean. If the weather prohibits its being launched on 22 January it will be postponed from day to day until the weather is suitable. It will not be postponed for any other reason than because of weather.

4. Commander Fifth Army will so conduct his operations as to force the enemy to withdraw North of ROME, and at the same time inflict the maximum losses on the German forces in the area South of ROME.

5. Commander Eighth Army will maintain sufficient pressure on the enemy forces on his front to prevent the enemy from moving any troops from 76 German Corps to reinforce those opposing Fifth Army.

6. 2 N. Z. Division is being withdrawn from the Eighth Army and moved to Fifth Army area where it will be in Army Group reserve. The task of this division will depend on the course of the operations, but it is primarily intended for exploitation for which its long range and mobility are peculiarly suited. It will be placed under command of Fifth Army when a suitable opportunity for its employment can be foreseen - Commander 2 N.Z. Div will therefore keep in the closest touch with the operations of Fifth Army, who will afford him every possible facility for forward reconnaissance. 2 N.Z. Div will maintain wireless silence on leaving Eighth Army area till further orders.

7. A naval task force under the command of Rear Admiral LOWRY will be supporting the amphibious operation. Detailed arrangements for the support required are being made between Commander Fifth Army and Rear Admiral LOWRY.

8. The tasks which are being undertaken by the Tactical Air Force prior to D Day are, in order of priority:

a. Destruction of enemy air forces.

b. Attacks on enemy rail communications North of ROME.

The Strategic Air Force is assisting in these tasks.

9. From D Day onwards the Tactical and Strategic Air Forces are arranging to concentrate all their resources on the following tasks in the order of priority shown:

- a. Maintenance of air superiority over the battle area.
- b. Interruption of enemy road communications leading to the area of the amphibious operation.
- c. Attacks on enemy columns approaching the area of the amphibious operation, and troop concentrations within striking distance of the beaches.

Commander Fifth Army will notify this H.Q. by 1830 hrs 19 Jan the actual bombing targets which he considers most suitable to give effect to *b* above. Changes in these targets to meet tactical requirements will be notified immediately as they occur.

10. Once the enemy has been forced to move as a result of these operations it is most important that he should not be allowed any respite in which to reorganize or take up new positions. The momentum of our advance must be maintained at all costs to the limit of our resources. The enemy will be compelled to react to the threat to his communications and rear, and advantage must be taken of this to break through his main defences, and to insure that the two forces operating under Comd Fifth Army join hands at the earliest possible moment. Once this junction has been effected Comd Fifth Army will continue the advance North of ROME with the utmost possible speed to the general line TERNI-VITERBO-CIVITAVECCHIA. As the bridges over the R. TIBER are almost certain to be destroyed an advance in strength on VITERBO and CIVITAVECCHIA will necessarily be delayed till bridges can be built. In these circumstances therefore Comd Fifth Army will direct his main thrust up the East bank of the TIBER on TERNI. The capture of that important centre of road and rail communications will have a great effect on subsequent operations. Every effort will therefore be made and risks taken to seize and hold it.

11. Commander Eighth Army will take advantage of any opportunity to advance to conform to the progress made by Fifth Army.

12. The boundary between Fifth and Eighth Armies will in future be: Excl to Fifth Army PATERNO - AVEZZANO - thence all incl to Fifth Army the road BORGO COLLEFEGATO - CONCERVIANO - RIETI - TERNI - FOLIGNO - PERUGIA - AREZZO - MONTEVARCHI - PONTASSIEVE.

13. More distant objectives are:

Eighth Army - area RAVENNA - RIMINI - FAENZA.

Fifth Army - area PISTOIA - FLORENCE - PISA.

14. H.Q. 15 Army Group moves to CASERTA 18 Jan. Time of opening and closing will be notified later.

15. Commander 2 N.Z. Div will maintain a liaison officer with an independent and direct wireless link to himself, at H.Q. 15 Army Group from 0900 hrs 22 Jan. This link will not be opened until permission is given for wireless silence to be broken by 2 N.Z. Div.

A. F. HARDING
Lieutenant General
Chief of General Staff

C

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION
NUMBER 37

Headquarters
ACMF
2 February 1944

DEVELOPMENT OF OPERATIONS FROM THE ANZIO BRIDGEHEAD

1. In confirmation of decisions reached during discussion between the C-in-C and Comd. Fifth Army on 1 Feb. 1944, the C-in-C directs that operations from the ANZIO bridgehead should now be developed by the following steps, which should be taken as quickly as plans for their execution can be completed:

a. The enemy to be driven out of CISTERNA, and that area made secure against enemy counter attacks.

b. The left flank of the bridgehead to be advanced to the general line CAMPOLEONE Railway Station (8738) - South banks of F. DELL'INCASTRO (7632), and then to be developed as a defensive front held by the minimum number of troops.

c. Simultaneously with *a* and *b* above the right flank of the bridgehead along the general line from the CISTERNA area to the canal junction in 0323, and thence along the MUSSOLINI Canal to the sea to be developed as a defensive front held by the minimum number of troops.

d. Reserve positions to be fully reconnoitered, and prepared as far as is found possible with the troops available, to stop penetration in the event of any large scale counterattacks by the enemy.

e. Lateral road communications to be developed within the bridgehead connecting the ANZIO-CISTERNA and ANZIO-CAMPOLEONE roads to facilitate the movement of artillery and reserves in attack and defense.

f. Detailed reconnaissances to be carried out and plans prepared for the earliest possible thrust in maximum strength on either VELLETRI or ALBANO, whichever a detailed study of the terrain and enemy dispositions shows will most quickly lead to the defeat of the enemy forces now lying between the bridgehead and the main Fifth Army front.

2. In connection with the development of defensive systems on the flank of the bridgehead the C-in-C suggests that strong points protected with mines and wire in depth on the main approaches, combined with active patrolling and the allocation of small but highly mobile reserves, will be found to be the most economical of troops. He also suggests that early rehearsals of the defensive arrangements in the form of practice alarms of penetration should be held to test the adequacy of the system evolved.

3. As regards the offensive the C-in-C would like to be informed as early as possible of the conclusions reached as a result of the investigations mentioned in para. 1*f* above.

A. F. HARDING
Lieutenant General
Chief of General Staff

D

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION

NUMBER 42

}

Headquarters

ACMF

11 February 1944

CONDUCT OF FUTURE OPERATIONS

OPERATIONS BY N.Z. CORPS IN THE LIRI VALLEY

1. The C-in-C is naturally anxious that the advance of the N.Z. Corps up the LIRI Valley, astride Highway 6, should take place as early as possible. At the same time, he considers it essential to the success of that operation that the ground should be dry enough to permit the operation of armour off the roads, and that the weather, during any large scale daylight operations, should be suitable for effective air support. The C-in-C therefore orders that any major operation by N.Z. Corps in the LIRI Valley will not take place unless and until the physical conditions mentioned above obtain. This does not apply to the attack of 4 Ind Div to clear the high ground West of CASSINO of the enemy, or to the establishment of a bridgehead over the RAPIDO River in the CASSINO area, both of which operations will be carried out as quickly as possible, so that N.Z. Corps can begin to advance Westward from the CASSINO bridgehead as soon as physical conditions laid down above are fulfilled.

The C-in-C orders that, when N.Z. Corps is committed to an attack, all available resources will be concentrated in its support, and requests will be submitted through air channels for the maximum air effort in support of the attack.

RESUMPTION OF THE OFFENSIVE FROM THE ANZIO BRIDGEHEAD

2. The C-in-C considers it essential to the achievement of our object which is to drive the enemy North of ROME, that 6 Corps should resume the offensive immediately the tactical situation permits. After a series of counterattacks the

enemy forces opposing 6 Corps will be temporarily exhausted. It is also possible that when the advance of N.Z. Corps begins the enemy may move troops from the bridgehead area to reinforce his main front. It is of the utmost importance that advantage should be taken at once by 6 Corps of any such move on the part of the enemy. That can only be done, if plans for resuming the offensive are prepared in detail now, so that they can be put into effect at the shortest notice to take advantage of an opportunity which may well be fleeting. The C-in-C considers that the first offensive action by 6 Corps must be to drive the enemy out of CISTERNA, and to secure that place as pivot for a further advance on VELLETRI. He realises that 6 Corps have had a period of hard fighting, but he considers that by making full use of defensive devices on the flanks, and by rapid regrouping on a carefully prearranged plan they should with the reinforcements being sent to them be capable of resuming the offensive when the enemy's attacks die down, especially if small local attacks are not undertaken and every effort is made to conserve the strength of the Corps in the meantime.

The C-in-C therefore orders that plans be prepared now for the resumption of the offensive by 6 Corps by means of a fully coordinated and concentrated Corps attack. He would like to have as early as convenient to you an outline of the plan made. It would be a great advantage if the resumption of the offensive by 6 Corps could be made to coincide with operations in the LIRI Valley, and the C-in-C orders that plans be framed accordingly.

A. F. HARDING
Lieutenant General
Chief of General Staff

ANNEX NUMBER TWO * * * * *

Orders and Instructions of Fifth Army

A

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION

NUMBER 13

Headquarters Fifth Army
A.P.O. No. 464, U.S. Army
In the Field
100001A January 1944

1. Fifth Army continues the attack under the general plan enunciated in Phase III, Operations Instruction No. 11 as amended by Operations Instruction No. 12 and as further modified herein.

2. Missions.

a. French Expeditionary Corps, consisting of the 2d Moroccan and 3d Algerian Divisions, reinforced, and the 3d and 4th Groups of Tabors.

- 1) At H hour on D day to attack to the West along the general axes CARDITO-ATINA and ACQUAFONDATA-S. ELIA and seize the high ground N and NW of CASSINO.
- 2) Maintain contact with II Corps.
- 3) Maintain contact with Eighth Army.
- 4) Protect the right flank of Fifth Army.
- 5) Be prepared, on Army Order, to continue the advance to the West within its zone of action.

b. II Corps, consisting of 34th and 36th Infantry Divisions, reinforced, and 1st Armored Division.

- 1) On Army Order (estimated date D plus 3) to attack and secure M. TROCCHIO (G 8918).
- 2) a) On Army Order (estimated date D plus 8) force a crossing of the RAPIDO River and occupy a bridgehead in the general vicinity of S. ANGELO (G 8616).
b) From this bridgehead, employing the maximum amount of armor, exploit to the West and Northwest within zone of action shown on overlay.

c. 10 Corps, consisting of 5, 46 and 56 Divisions and 23 Armd Bde and certain supporting troops.

- 1) a) On Army Order (estimated date D plus 5) force a crossing of the LIRI River and occupy a bridgehead in the general vicinity of S. AMBROGIO (G 8910).

- b) From this bridgehead, exploit to the West within zone of action indicated on overlay.
- c) Maintain contact with II Corps.
- 2) a) Simultaneous with the crossing at the LIRI River (c 1) a) above) force a crossing of the GARIGLIANO River and occupy a bridgehead in the MINTURNO (M 8093) area.
- b) From this bridgehead attack rapidly to the North in the direction of S. GIORGIO A LIRI (G 8011).
- 3) Be prepared, on Army order, to exploit to the West and North-west within zone of action shown on overlay.
- 4) Protect the left flank of the Army.
- d. Army Reserve.
 - 1) 45th Division, to prepare plans under direction of Commanding General, II Corps, for employment as an exploiting and/or reinforcing force in the LIRI Valley between the RAPIDO and MELFA Rivers and West of the MELFA River.
 - 2) 1st Special Service Force. (Time of reverting to Army control will be announced later.)

3. Boundaries. See overlay.

4. D Day - Date of D Day will be issued separately. H Hours to be submitted by Corps Commanders for approval.

5. Instructions for coordination of artillery fires will be issued separately.

CLARK
Commanding

Official:

BRANN
G-3

B

FIELD ORDER)
NUMBER 5)

Headquarters Fifth Army
A.P.O. No. 464, U.S. Army
12 January 1944

MAPS: Special Operation Map No. 1, 1:50,000.

1. Information.

a. Enemy. See current intelligence summaries; Annex No. 1, G-2 Plan, Outline Plan, Operation SHINGLE, and overprinted maps.

b. Friendly.

- 1) Fifth Army (U.S.) and Eighth Army (Br) under 15th Army Group will launch coordinated attacks. See G-3 Report for Order of Battle, Troop List, Fifth Army, and Daily G-3 Situation Report for information concerning operations of Eighth Army.
- 2) XII Air Support Command and Amphibious Task Force (Naval) are supporting Operation SHINGLE.
- 3) Allied Troops in CORSICA.

2. Mission. Fifth Army will launch attacks in the ANZIO area on H Hour, D Day.

a. To seize and secure a beachhead in the vicinity of ANZIO (F 8517).

b. Advance on COLLI LAZIALI (F 9550).

c. Troops: U.S. and British. See Annex No. 2, Troop List, Outline Plan, Operation SHINGLE, Headquarters Fifth Army.

3. Tactical mission for subordinate units.

a. STAR Assault: See Special Operation Map No. 1.

b. SUN Assault: See Special Operation Map No. 1.

c. Follow-up: See Annex No. 2, Part III, Troop List, Outline Plan, Operation SHINGLE, Headquarters Fifth Army.

4. Administration. See Annex No. 3, G-4 Plan, Outline Plan, Operation SHINGLE, Headquarters Fifth Army.

5. Signal communications.

a. See Annex No. 4, Signal Communication Plan, Outline Plan, Operation SHINGLE, Headquarters Fifth Army.

b. CP's: STAR ASSAULT.

- 1) VI CORPS - U.S.S. BISCAYNE.
- 2) 3rd Infantry Division (U.S.) - LSI(L) S.S. CIRCASSIA.
- 3) 1st Infantry Division (Br) Reinf. - H.M.S. BULOLO.
- 4) Others: To be reported as set up.

CLARK
Commanding

Official:

BRANN

G-3

C

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION

NUMBER 14

Headquarters Fifth Army
A.P.O. No. 464, U.S. Army
In the Field
050100A February 1944

1. Upon the capture of CASSINO heights and the occupation of a bridgehead in LIRI Valley south of CASSINO, Fifth Army on the GARIGLIANO-RAPIDO front continues the attack to the North and Northwest.

2. Missions.

a. French Expeditionary Corps, consisting of the 2d Moroccan and 3d Algerian Divisions, reinforced, will:

- 1) Attack to the West, within its zone of action, making its main effort along the TERELLE-ROCCASECCA trail, seize ROCCASECCA and the high ground East of the MELFA River.
- 2) Continue pressure in the direction of ATINA.
- 3) Maintain contact with Eighth Army.
- 4) Protect the right flank of Fifth Army.

b. II Corps, consisting of the 34th and 36th Divisions and Combat Command B, 1st Armored Div, reinforced, will:

- 1) Seize PIEDIMONTE and high ground Northwest thereof.
- 2) Assist the New Zealand Corps in its crossing of the RAPIDO and debouchment into the LIRI Valley.
- 3) Subsequently attack to the Northwest within its zone of action.
- 4) Maintain contact with the New Zealand Corps.
- 5) Maintain contact with the French Expeditionary Corps.

c. New Zealand Corps, consisting of 2d New Zealand and 4th Indian Divisions, reinforced, will:

- 1) Assemble in the M. TROCCHIO area East of the RAPIDO.
- 2) Be prepared, on Army order, to debouch into the LIRI Valley, pass through elements of II Corps, and making its main effort along Highway 6 attack to the Northwest within its zone of action.

d. 10 Corps, consisting of the 5, 46, and 56 Divisions (less 168 Brig)
will:

- 1) Attack on 7 February to the North in the direction of S. GIORGIO A LIRI.
 - 2) Using light forces, maintain contact with the enemy on the coastal road in the direction of FORMIA.
 - 3) Upon capture of S. GIORGIO be prepared on Army Order to exploit to the West and Northwest. (Details later.)
 - 4) Protect the left flank of Fifth Army.
3. Boundaries. See overlay.
 4. Instructions for coordination of artillery fires will be issued separately.

CLARK
Commanding

Official:

BRANN
G-3

D

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION
NUMBER 15

}

Headquarters Fifth Army
A.P.O. No. 464, U.S. Army
7 February 1944

1. Preparatory to resuming the offensive, Fifth Army on the ANZIO front improves its present beachhead defenses and conducts offensive probing of enemy positions.

2. VI Corps will:

a. Utilize every opportunity to improve its positions and inflict maximum losses on the enemy.

b. Conduct full reconnaissance for reserve positions and prepare same insofar as possible with troops available. Special attention will be given to counterattack avenues of approach.

c. Develop lateral road communications within the Bridgehead to connect the ANZIO-CISTERNA and ANZIO-CAMPOLEONE Roads and thereby facilitate movement of artillery, tanks, and reserves in attack or defense.

d. After detailed reconnaissance and study of enemy dispositions, prepare plans for the earliest possible thrust in maximum strength on either VELLETRI or ALBANO.

3. To conserve personnel and allow for mobile reserves, maximum use will be made of mines, wire and automatic weapons sited in depth.

4. Plans prepared will be submitted to this Headquarters as early as practicable.

CLARK
Commanding

Official:

BRANN
G-3

E

OPERATIONS INSTRUCTION

NUMBER 16

Headquarters Fifth Army
A.P.O. No. 464, U.S. Army
241600A February 1944

1. *a.* In view of the fact that the New Zealand Corps has been committed, it is essential that Fifth Army on the GARIGLIANO-RAPIDO front regroup its forces in order to provide a fresh reserve.

b. At the same time, continued pressure, offensive probing, and an active defensive must be provided in order that limited objectives may be secured, the maximum enemy strength contained, and the resumption of the offensive facilitated. French Expeditionary, New Zealand, and 10 Corps will each prepare plans for immediate exploitation of any retrograde action on the part of the enemy. II Corps will be prepared to initiate the movement of one division on 48 hours notice with the mission of following up an advance in the LIRI Valley.

c. On the ANZIO front defensive positions must be improved and no opportunity to resume the offensive neglected.

d. Operations Instructions 14 and 15 are therefore modified as contained herein.

2. Missions.

a. French Expeditionary Corps, consisting of the 2d Moroccan Div and 3d Algerian Division and elements of the 4th Mountain Division as they become available, reinforced, will, in its new zone of action (see overlay):

- 1) Relieve II Corps troops in their present positions without delay.
- 2) Assume command of that part of present II Corps zone at a time to be mutually agreed upon by Corps Commanders concerned. Commanding General, French Expeditionary Corps will notify this Headquarters when he assumes command.
- 3) Maintain active patrolling along its entire front, coupled with small scale attacks to secure local objectives which will improve its positions.

- 4) Maintain contact with NZ Corps.
- 5) Maintain contact with Eighth Army.
- 6) Protect the right flank of Fifth Army.

b. II Corps, consisting of the 34th, 36th and 88th Divisions, reinforced, will:

- 1) Facilitate the relief of its troops by FEC and NZ Corps (see paras. *a* and *c*) and revert to Army Reserve.
- 2) Upon completion of relief, withdraw all organizations, less specific units on which separate orders will issue, to bivouac areas as shown on overlay. Corps CP will be located in the ALIFE area.
- 3) Conduct reorganization, re-equipping and training in accordance with directives issued by this Headquarters, with a view to restoration of combat efficiency and early re-entry into combat.

c. New Zealand Corps, consisting of 2 NZ, 4 Indian and 78 British Divisions, with Task Force A attached, reinforced, will, in its new zone of action (see overlay):

- 1) Relieve elements of II Corps in their present positions.
- 2) Assume command of that part of II Corps zone at a time to be mutually agreed upon by Corps Commanders concerned. GOC, NZ Corps will notify this Headquarters when he assumes command.
- 3) Continue the offensive to secure the high ground in the vicinity of CASSINO and establish a limited bridgehead across the RAPIDO.
- 4) From this bridgehead and from CASSINO Heights be prepared on Army order to attack to the Northwest.

d. 10 Corps, consisting of 5 Division and 46 Division (to be gradually replaced by 4 Div) reinforced, will:

- 1) Maintain active patrolling along its entire front, coupled with small scale attacks to secure local objectives which will improve its positions.
- 2) Regroup in such formations as will facilitate an attack in force when the advance of the NZ Corps threatens the enemy in the SAN GIORGIO area.
- 3) Protect the left flank of Fifth Army.

e. VI Corps, consisting of 1, 56, 3d and 45th Infantry Divisions and the 1st Armored Division (-CC B) reinforced, will:

- 1) Continue operations to restore its forward positions and prepare those positions for defense.

- 2) Maintain contact by active patrolling and small scale action with a view to improving positions and inflicting maximum losses on the enemy.
 - 3) Maintain plans already prepared in accordance with directives of this headquarters for resumption of the offensive in maximum strength.
3. Boundaries. See overlay.
 4. Administrative instructions will be issued separately.
 5. Arrangements for Army Artillery and Antiaircraft support will be issued separately.

CLARK
Commanding

Official:

BRANN
G-3

ANNEX NUMBER THREE * * * * *

Statistics

A

CASUALTIES, U. S. FORCES

16 JANUARY-31 MARCH 1944

	Killed in Action	Wounded in Action	Missing in Action	Total
16 January	15	56	1	72
17 »	13	70		83
18 »	18	49	12	79
19 »	7	65	2	74
20 »	14	78	1	93
21 »	83	288	155	526
22 »	110	521	526	1,157
23 »	47	138	153	338
24 »	45	174	22	241
25 »	84	326	36	446
26 »	367	340	80	787
27 »	56	344	20	420
28 »	70	228	3	301
29 »	59	243	3	305
30 »	129	505	856	1,490
31 »	155	518	57	730
1 February	68	335	97	500
2 »	133	331	112	576
3 »	62	327	56	445
4 »	55	205	53	313
5 »	61	264	44	369
6 »	47	218	42	307
7 »	97	332	25	454
8 »	89	322	26	437
9 »	72	286	37	395

	Killed in Action	Wounded in Action	Missing in Action	Total
10 February	49	226	9	284
11 »	78	286	29	393
12 »	107	443	93	643
13 »	43	190	23	256
14 »	33	124	4	161
15 »	48	133	9	190
16 »	114	356	391	861
17 »	65	328	126	519
18 »	106	268	314	688
19 »	86	392	36	514
20 »	75	343	17	435
21 »	29	244	18	291
22 »	25	136	42	203
23 »	24	88	389	501
24 »	33	124	21	178
25 »	26	69	1	96
26 »	24	43		67
27 »	20	106	4	130
28 »	21	73	4	98
29 »	140	441	175	756
1 March	109	253	58	420
2 »	60	184	29	273
3 »	31	160	26	217
4 »	37	132	14	183
5 »	31	105	4	140
6 »	33	116	6	155
7 »	16	79	6	101
8 »	20	90	7	117
9 »	26	103	3	132
10 »	17	128	2	147
11 »	25	76	3	104
12 »	13	70	8	91
13 »	19	98	10	127
14 »	17	96	6	119
15 »	7	150		157
16 »	37	145	17	199
17 »	10	74	2	86
18 »	35	97	17	149

	Killed in Action	Wounded in Action	Missing in Action	Total
19 March	17	92	5	114
20 »	5	72	3	80
21 »	12	56	3	71
22 »	25	91		116
23 »	12	44	2	58
24 »	18	58	2	78
25 »	36	102	1	139
26 »	24	75	4	103
27 »	6	48		54
28 »	24	50	1	75
29 »	13	105	3	121
30 »	7	29	5	41
31 »	4	33	13	50
Total	<u>3,848</u>	<u>13,987</u>	<u>4,384</u>	<u>22,219</u>

B

TOTAL CASUALTIES AND STRENGTH

I. *BATTLE CASUALTIES*

9 SEPTEMBER 1943-15 JANUARY 1944

	Killed in Action	Wounded in Action	Missing in Action	Total
American	3,777	14,979	1,875	20,631
British	1,772	8,472	3,007	13,251
French	449	2,728	128	3,305
Italian	113	191	282	586
	6,111	26,370	5,292	37,773

16 JANUARY-31 MARCH 1944

American	3,848	13,987	4,384	22,219
British	2,725	12,211	7,156	22,092
French	1,704	5,196	521	7,421
Italian	63	175	160	398
	8,340	31,569	12,221	52,130

2. *STRENGTH OF COMMAND*

	Effective Strength		Total Replacements 9 SEPTEMBER 1943 - 31 MARCH 1944
	15 JANUARY	31 MARCH	
American	183,190	220,627	58,604
British	105,147	57,322	36,035
French	31,812	72,327	9,579
Italian	6,708	9,289	3,281
Total	326,857	359,565	107,499

C

MAJOR ORDNANCE LOSSES

20 JANUARY - 29 MARCH 1944

STANDARD NOMENCLATURE LIST GROUP A

Gun, 37-mm, M3 & M3A1, w/carriage M4 & M4A1	30
Gun, auto., 40-mm, M1, w/carriage M2	4
Gun, MG, cal .30, M1917A1	183
Gun, MG, cal .30, M1919A4	375
Gun, MG, cal .50, M2, HB	139
Gun, MG, cal .50, M2, WC	5
Gun, sub MG, cal .45, Thompson, M1928A1, M1 & M1A1	808
Mortar, 60-mm, M2	257
Mortar, 81-mm, M1	71
Mortar, 2-inch, M3	2
Rifle, auto., cal .30, Browning, M1918 & A2	665

STANDARD NOMENCLATURE LIST GROUP B

Bayonet, M1905 & M1917	1,202
Bayonet, M1	2,397
Carbine, cal .30, M1	1,329
Carbine, cal .30, M1A1	18
Knife, trench, M1 & M3	2,335
Launcher, grenade, M1	1,200
Launcher, grenade, M7	51
Launcher, rocket, AT, M1A1	263
Launcher, rocket, AT, M1A2	446
Pistol, auto., cal .45, M1911, M1911A1	1,283
Pistol, pyro, M2	21
Pistol, Very, 10 Gauge, MK III, IV, & V	190

Projector, pyro, hand, M9	188
Projector, signal, ground, M4	84
Rifle, US, cal .30, M1903 & M1903A1	625
Rifle, US, cal .30, M1903A4, Snipers	26
Rifle, US, cal .30, M1	1,241

STANDARD NOMENCLATURE LIST GROUP C

Gun, 57-mm, M1, w/carriage M1A1 & M1A2	25
Howitzer, 75-mm, M1 & M1A1, w/carriage M1, pack	6
Howitzer, 105-mm, M2 & M2A1, w/carriage M2	22
Howitzer, 155 mm, M1917 & M1918, w/carriage	1
Howitzer, 155-mm, M1, w/carriage M1	5
Howitzer, 155-mm, M1, unmounted	6

STANDARD NOMENCLATURE LIST GROUP D

Gun, 90-mm, M1 & M1A1, w/carriage M1 & M1A1	3
Gun, 155-mm, M1, w/carriage M1	1
Howitzer, 8-inch, M1, w/carriage M1	2

STANDARD NOMENCLATURE LIST GROUP G

Ambulance, 3/4 ton, 4 × 4, Dodge	15
Car, armored, light, M8	4
Car, armored, utility, M20	2
Car, half-track, M2	79
Car, 4 × 2, light, sedan, 5-passenger	1
Carriage, motor, 37-mm gun, M6	5
Carriage, motor, 75-mm howitzer, M8	12
Carriage, motor, 75-mm howitzer, T30	3
Carriage, motor, 75-mm gun, M3	3
Carriage, motor, 3-inch gun, M10	40
Carriage, motor, 105-mm howitzer, M7	7
Carriage, motor, 105-mm howitzer, T19	2
Carriage, motor, multiple gun, M13	3

Carriage, motor, multiple gun, M15	3
Carrier, 81-mm mortar, half-track, M4	3
Carrier, personnel, half-track, M3 & M3A1	43
Motorcycle, chain driven, Harley-Davidson	18
Tank, light, M5 & M5A1	35
Tank, medium, M4 & M4A1	125
Tractor, medium, M4	2
Tractor, heavy, M1, TD18	1
Trailer, 1/4 ton payload, 2 wheel cargo	69
Trailer, 1 ton payload, 2 wheel cargo	18
Trailer, 1 ton, 2 wheel, water tank, 250 gal.	3
Trailer, armored, M8	2
Truck, 1/4 ton, 4 × 4, amphibian	7
Truck, 1/4 ton, 4 × 4	612
Truck, 3/4 ton, 4 × 4, WC, w/winch	18
Truck, 3/4 ton, 4 × 4, WC, wo/winch	111
Truck, 3/4 ton, 4 × 4, C & R, w/winch	22
Truck, 3/4 ton, 4 × 4, C & R, wo/winch	29
Truck, 1 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, personnel and cargo	16
Truck, 1 1/2 ton, 4 × 4, dump	55
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, amphibian	87
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, LWB, cargo, w/winch	74
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, LWB, cargo, wo/winch	198
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, SWB, cargo, w/winch	15
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, SWB, cargo, wo/winch	9
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, dump	21
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, machine shop, M16, load A	1
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, electric repair, M18, load C	1
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, welding, M12A1	1
Truck, 2 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, 750 gal. gas tank	1
Truck, 4 ton, 6 × 6, wrecker	6
Truck, 4 ton, 6 × 6, cargo, w/winch	9
Truck, 4-5 ton, 4 × 4, tractor	2
Truck, 6 ton, 6 × 6, prime mover	5
Truck, 7 1/2 ton, 6 × 6, prime mover	1
Truck, 10 ton, wrecking, heavy, M1	6
Truck, bridge, pontoon, 6 × 6, Brockway	1
Vehicle, tank recovery, T2	6

D

ARTILLERY EXPENDITURES, U.S. FORCES

20 JANUARY-30 MARCH 1944

	Rounds
20-mm AA gun	5,728
37-mm AA gun	134,825
37-mm gun	84,354
40-mm AA gun	189,870
57-mm gun	26,551
75-mm gun	201,002
75-mm howitzer	266,584
3-inch gun	278,595
90-mm AA gun	114,798
105-mm howitzer	1,497,344
4.5-inch gun	47,907
155-mm howitzer	420,064
155-mm gun	181,030
8-inch howitzer	76,530
240-mm howitzer	5,488
Trench mortars.	828,515
Ground mines	124,097
Grenades	680,431
Pyrotechnics	70,141
Rockets	76,157
Cal .30	47,192,019
Cal .50	6,404,068
Cal .45	5,935,260

E

PRISONERS OF WAR

16 JANUARY-31 MARCH 1944

I. TOTALS CAPTURED BY FIFTH ARMY

	9 SEPT. 1943- 15 JAN. 1944	16 JANUARY- 31 MARCH 1944	9 SEPT 1943- 31 MARCH 1944
American	3,451	4,658	8,109
British	1,797	2,985	4,782
French	294	914	1,208
Italian	9	....	9
	5,551	8,557	14,108

2. PRISONER OF WAR BREAKDOWN

4 JANUARY-9 MARCH 1944

	Total (1)
Hermann Goering Panzer Division	
HG Panzer Reconnaissance Battalion	24
1st HG Panzer Grenadier Regiment	90
2d HG Panzer Grenadier Regiment	136
HG Panzer Regiment	21
HG Artillery Regiment.	31
	361
1st Parachute Division	
1st Parachute Grenadier Regiment	34
3d Parachute Grenadier Regiment.	3
4th Parachute Grenadier Regiment	5
1st Parachute Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
	116

(1) The normal German division has also an antitank battalion, signal battalion, engineer battalion, and services, which are usually given the same number as the artillery regiment. Prisoners from these subsidiary units are included in each division's total.

		Total
3d Panzer Grenadier Division		
103d Reconnaissance Battalion	20	} 691
8th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	112	
29th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	520	
103d Panzer Battalion . . . . .	...
3d Artillery Regiment	6	
4th Parachute Division		
10th Parachute Grenadier Regiment	60	} 127
11th Parachute Grenadier Regiment	54	
12th (Sturm) Parachute Grenadier Regiment	13	
4th Parachute Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
5th Mountain Division		
95th Reconnaissance Battalion	17	} 332
85th Mountain Grenadier Regiment	130	
100th Mountain Grenadier Regiment	167	
95th Artillery Regiment	2	
3d Mountain Battalion (<i>attached</i>)	4	
4th Mountain Battalion (<i>attached</i>)	2	
15th Panzer Grenadier Division		
115th Reconnaissance Battalion	2	} 518
104th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	321	
115th Panzer Grenadier Regiment (<i>attached</i>)	42	
129th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	121	
115th Panzer Battalion . . . . .	...
33d Artillery Regiment	7	
16th SS Panzer Grenadier Division Reichsfuehrer		
16th SS Reconnaissance Battalion	} 10
35th SS Panzer Grenadier Regiment	4	
36th SS Panzer Grenadier Regiment	6	
16th SS Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
26th Panzer Division		
26th Reconnaissance Battalion	3	} 174
9th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	78	
67th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	93	
26th Panzer Regiment . . . . .	...
93d Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...

		Total
29th Panzer Grenadier Division		
129th Reconnaissance Battalion	13	} 602
15th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	309	
71st Panzer Grenadier Regiment	266	
29th Panzer Battalion . . . . .	...
29th Artillery Regiment	4	
44th Grenadier Division (Hoch- und Deutschmeister)		
44th Reconnaissance Battalion	2	} 1303
131st Grenadier Regiment	278	
132d Grenadier Regiment	540	
134th Grenadier Regiment	408	
96th Artillery Regiment	9	
80th Engineer Battalion	22	
65th Grenadier Division		
65th Fusilier Battalion	27	} 182
145th Grenadier Regiment	52	
146th Grenadier Regiment	13	
147th Grenadier Regiment	83	
165th Artillery Regiment	3	
71st Grenadier Division		
71st Fusilier Battalion	45	} 277
191st Grenadier Regiment	80	
194th Grenadier Regiment	15	
211th Grenadier Regiment	125	
171st Artillery Regiment	9	
90th Panzer Grenadier Division		
190th Reconnaissance Battalion	} 116
155th Panzer Grenadier Regiment . . . . .	...
200th Panzer Grenadier Regiment	32	
361st Panzer Grenadier Regiment	84	
190th Panzer Battalion . . . . .	...
190th Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
94th Grenadier Division		
194th Fusilier Battalion	146	} 873
267th Grenadier Regiment	105	
274th Grenadier Regiment	132	
276th Grenadier Regiment	382	
194th Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
194th Engineer Battalion	29	

		Total
114th Light Division		
114th Reconnaissance Battalion	18	} 172
721st Light Regiment	99	
741st Light Regiment	24	
661st Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
114th Engineer Battalion	31	
305th Grenadier Division		
305th Reconnaissance Battalion	} 2
576th Grenadier Regiment . . . . .	...
577th Grenadier Regiment . . . . .	...
578th Grenadier Regiment	2	
305th Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
356th Grenadier Division		
356th Reconnaissance Battalion	59	} 59
869th Grenadier Regiment . . . . .	...
870th Grenadier Regiment . . . . .	...
871st Grenadier Regiment . . . . .	...
356th Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
362d Grenadier Division		
362d Fusilier Battalion	12	} 143
954th Grenadier Regiment	64	
955th Grenadier Regiment	49	
956th Grenadier Regiment	15	
362d Artillery Regiment . . . . .	...
715th Light Division		
725th Grenadier Regiment	186	} 304
735th Grenadier Regiment	93	
671st Artillery Regiment	6	
715th Engineer Battalion	19	
Miscellaneous Units:		
7th GAF Battalion		76
1027th Panzer Grenadier Regiment		17
1028th Panzer Grenadier Regiment		95
Infantry Lehr Regiment		22
49th AA Battalion		3
241st AA Regiment		1

Miscellaneous Units (continued):

256th AA Battalion	2
Army Coast Artillery Battalion	50
56th Werfer Regiment	4
71st Werfer Regiment	13
100th Artillery Regiment	1
242d SP Gun Battalion	6
450th Artillery Battalion.	5

F

QUARTERMASTER SUPPLY

JANUARY-MARCH 1944

CHART I . . . TONNAGE ISSUED

	<i>Class I</i> ⁽¹⁾	<i>Class II & IV</i>	<i>Class III</i> ⁽³⁾	<i>Total</i>
Jan. ⁽²⁾	16,027.60	3,108	21,655.29	40,790.89
Feb.	18,217.47	2,075	22,366.70	42,659.17
Mar.	23,058.39	2,442	30,519.49	56,019.88
Total	57,303.46	7,625	74,541.48	139,469.94

CHART II . . . RATION ISSUES (individual).

	<i>January</i>	<i>February</i>	<i>March</i>
B	4,741,673	4,268,254	5,396,500
C	462,003	895,607	302,205
D	94,780	73,289	68,147
K	468,268	461,101	307,527
U	314,288	878,951	2,113,405
American Total	6,081,012	6,577,202	8,187,784
Average American Daily Issue	196,162	226,800	264,122
French	439,127	778,720	1,005,144
Moslem	413,771	696,824	970,711
Italian	299,687	404,659	566,975
Grand Total	7,233,597	8,457,405	10,730,614

⁽¹⁾ Includes only rations. Class I tonnage is based on the gross weight of each ration.

⁽²⁾ Includes the Anzio operation.

⁽³⁾ Tonnage factors used are: 300 gallons = 1 ton gasoline

250 gallons = 1 ton diesel, kerosene, and oils.

CHART III . . . OTHER CLASS I ISSUES

	<i>Tobacco</i>	<i>Toilet Arts.</i>	<i>Candy</i>	<i>Soap</i> (<i>pounds</i>)	<i>Bread</i>	<i>Meat</i>	<i>Butter</i> (<i>issues</i>)
Jan.	4,934,857	4,473,116	4,448,351	466,411	2,859,522	23	30
Feb.	4,932,020	4,760,506	4,936,505	473,814	2,799,660	31	29
Mar.	5,547,850	5,552,530	5,536,086	548,021	3,621,527	32	31

CHART IV . . . PETROLEUM ISSUE (all in gallons except grease in pounds)

	<i>V-80</i>	<i>Diesel</i>	<i>Kerosene</i>	<i>Lubricating Oils</i>	<i>Greases</i>
Jan.	5,999,540	191,803	70,960	140,402	88,327
Feb.	6,086,837	284,289	94,257	130,027	80,005
Mar.	8,152,157	469,102	154,338	195,461	113,227

G

ALMANAC

16 JANUARY-31 MARCH 1944

		<i>Sunrise</i>	<i>Sunset</i>	<i>Moonrise</i>	<i>Moonset</i>
16	January	0738	1705	2258	1055
17	»	0738	1706	2257	1121
18	» <i>(last quarter)</i>	0738	1707	. . . .	1148
19	»	0737	1708	0058	1217
20	»	0737	1710	0200	1249
21	»	0736	1711	0305	1326
22	»	0735	1712	0413	1410
23	»	0734	1714	0519	1504
24	»	0734	1715	0622	1606
25	» <i>(new moon)</i>	0733	1716	0720	1715
26	»	0732	1718	0810	1831
27	»	0731	1719	0854	1946
28	»	0730	1720	0932	2101
29	»	0730	1721	1006	2214
30	»	0729	1722	1039	2323
31	»	0728	1724	1109	. . . .
1	February <i>(first quarter)</i>	0727	1725	1142	0031
2	»	0726	1727	1216	0137
3	»	0724	1728	1253	0240
4	»	0723	1729	1334	0341
5	»	0722	1730	1419	0436
6	»	0721	1732	1510	0528
7	»	0720	1733	1602	0614
8	»	0719	1734	1659	0654
9	» <i>(full moon)</i>	0718	1735	1756	0730
10	»	0717	1737	1854	0802

		<i>Sunrise</i>	<i>Sunset</i>	<i>Moonrise</i>	<i>Moonset</i>	
11	February	0716	1738	1952	0831	
12	»	0714	1739	2050	0858	
13	»	0713	1740	2148	0924	
14	»	0714	1742	2246	0951	
15	»	0710	1743	2349	1018	
16	»	0709	1744	....	1048
17	»	(<i>last quarter</i>)	0707	1746	0051	1123
18	»	0706	1747	0155	1202	
19	»	0705	1748	0300	1248	
20	»	0703	1749	0402	1346	
21	»	0702	1751	0502	1448	
22	»	0700	1752	0555	1600	
23	»	0659	1753	0641	1716	
24	»	(<i>new moon</i>)	0657	1755	0724	1833
25	»	0655	1756	0800	1949	
26	»	0654	1757	0834	2103	
27	»	0652	1758	0907	2215	
28	»	0651	1759	0941	2324	
29	»	0649	1800	1014	....
1	March	(<i>first quarter</i>)	0648	1802	1052	0030
2	»	0647	1803	1132	0133	
3	»	0645	1804	1217	0232	
4	»	0644	1805	1305	0325	
5	»	0642	1806	1357	0413	
6	»	0640	1808	1453	0455	
7	»	0638	1809	1550	0532	
8	»	0636	1810	1647	0605	
9	»	0635	1811	1746	0635	
10	»	(<i>full moon</i>)	0633	1812	1844	0702
11	»	0632	1813	1942	0728	
12	»	0630	1815	2042	0754	
13	»	0628	1816	2142	0821	
14	»	0626	1817	2244	0850	
15	»	0624	1818	2346	0923	
16	»	0623	1819	....	0958
17	»	(<i>last quarter</i>)	0621	1820	0050	1042
18	»	0620	1822	0151	1132	

		<i>Sunrise</i>	<i>Sunset</i>	<i>Moonrise</i>	<i>Moonset</i>
19	March	. . . . . 0618	1823	0250	1230
20	»	. . . . . 0616	1824	0344	1336
21	»	. . . . . 0615	1825	0432	1449
22	»	. . . . . 0613	1826	0514	1603
23	»	. . . . . 0611	1827	0553	1720
24	»	<i>(new moon)</i> 0610	1828	0628	1836
25	»	. . . . . 0608	1829	0702	1950
26	»	. . . . . 0606	1831	0733	2103
27	»	. . . . . 0604	1832	0810	2213
28	»	. . . . . 0602	1833	0847	2320
29	»	. . . . . 0601	1834	0926	....
30	»	. . . . . 0559	1835	1010	0023
31	»	<i>(first quarter)</i> 0557	1836	1059	0119

ANNEX NUMBER FOUR * * * * *

Fifth Army Staff

FIFTH ARMY STAFF

31 JANUARY 1944

Chief of Staff	Maj. Gen. Alfred M. Gruenther
Deputy Chief of Staff	Col. Charles E. Saltzman
Secretary, General Staff.	Lt. Col. Ira W. Porter
Assistant Chief of Staff, G-1	Col. Cheney L. Bertholf
Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2	Col. Edwin B. Howard
Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3	Brig. Gen. Donald W. Brann
Assistant Chief of Staff, G-4	Brig. Gen. Ralph H. Tate
Antiaircraft Artillery Officer	Col. Joseph S. Robinson
Adjutant General	Col. Melville F. Grant
Artillery Officer	Brig. Gen. Thomas E. Lewis
Chaplain	Col. Patrick J. Ryan
Chemical Officer	Col. Maurice E. Barker
Civil Affairs Officer	Brig. Gen. Edgar E. Hume
Engineer Officer	Col. Frank O. Bowman
Finance Officer	Col. Clarence B. Lindner
Inspector General	Col. Irving C. Avery
Judge Advocate General	Col. Claude B. Mickelwait
Medical Officer	Brig. Gen. Joseph I. Martin
Ordnance Officer	Col. Urban Niblo
Provost Marshal	Col. Kirk Broaddus
Quartermaster Officer	Col. Joseph P. Sullivan
Signal Officer	Brig. Gen. Richard B. Moran

ANNEX NUMBER FIVE * * * * *

Troop List of Fifth Army

14 FEBRUARY 1944

TROOP LIST OF FIFTH ARMY

14 FEBRUARY 1944

FIFTH ARMY TROOPS

Headquarters, Fifth Army

Special Troops, Fifth Army

Headquarters Detachment, Special Troops

Headquarters Company, Fifth Army

Attached to Special Troops:

Band, 505th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA)

Batteries B and C, 630th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion

2616th Engineer Utilities Platoon (Provisional)

22d Quartermaster Car Company

1 Platoon, Company B, 101st Military Police Battalion

1 Platoon, Company C, 101st Military Police Battalion

Company A, 759th Military Police Battalion

13th, 33d, 48th, and 49th Finance Disbursing Sections

6669th WAC Headquarters Platoon (Provisional)

AFHQ Units Attached to Special Troops:

Detachment, 2680th Headquarters and Headquarters Company, Interrogation of Prisoners of War (Provisional)

305th Counter Intelligence Corps Detachment

Detachment, AFHQ, Censorship, Public Relations Office and Liaison Group

Detachment, AFHQ, G-2 Section

Detachment, AFHQ, Document Section

Detachment A, 2672d Headquarters Company, Allied Liaison Service (Provisional)

North African Air Force Unit Attached to Special Troops:

Detachment, Northwest African Photo Reconnaissance Wing (Provisional)

FIFTH ARMY TROOPS (*continued*)

British Unit Attached to Special Troops:

3 Special Intelligence (B) Unit Type A

Adjutant General:

541st, 542d, 543d, 547th, and 549th Army Postal Units

PBS Unit Attached to Fifth Army:

539th Army Postal Unit

Antiaircraft Artillery:

45th AAA Brigade, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery

107th AAA Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery

213th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA) [-3d Battalion]

505th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA) [-2d and 3d Battalions and Band]

201st AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion (Semi-Mobile)

409th AAA Gun Battalion (Semi-Mobile)

435th and 450th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalions

688th and 693d AAA Machine Gun Batteries (Airborne)

Attached to 45th AAA Brigade:

1st Platoon, Company D, 84th Engineer Camouflage Battalion

Detachment, 102d AA Balloon Battery (Very Low Altitude) [-De-
tachment]

Band, 209th Coast Artillery Regiment

Armored Force:

Companies A and D, 757th Tank Battalion

Chemical:

6th Chemical Company (Depot)

11th Chemical Maintenance Company

Engineers:

175th Engineer General Service Regiment [-Companies B, E, and F]

92d, 337th, 343d, and 344th Engineer General Service Regiments

540th Engineer Combat Regiment

Company A, 84th Engineer Camouflage Battalion [-3 Platoons]

Company D, 84th Engineer Camouflage Battalion [-1st Platoon and Detachments]

Detachment, Headquarters and Headquarters and Service Company, 85th Engineer Battalion

Company A, 85th Engineer Battalion (Heavy Ponton)

387th Engineer Battalion (Separate)

405th Engineer Water Supply Battalion [-Company B]

Survey Platoon, Headquarters and Service Company, 649th Engineer Topographic Battalion

425th and 427th Engineer Dump Truck Companies

469th Engineer Maintenance Company

2699th Engineer Map Depot Detachment (Provisional); *attached*:

1 Section, 1621st Engineer Model Making Detachment [from AFHQ]
Engineer Units Attached to Fifth Army:

1 Platoon, 451st Engineer Depot Company [from ABS]

1 Platoon, 462d Engineer Depot Company [from PBS]

1206th Engineer Composite Platoon, Fire Administration and Fire Control [from PBS]

46 and 49 Survey Companies (South African Engineer Corps)

General :

6648th Casual Battalion (Provisional) [-Company A]

20th Special Service Company [-1st and 3d Platoons]

21st Special Service Company

6750th Headquarters Company, City Administration (Provisional); *attached*:

1 Wire Section, 180th Signal Repair Company

Infantry:

88th Infantry Division

Headquarters and Headquarters Company

88th Infantry Division Band

88th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop (Mechanized)

313th Engineer Battalion

88th Infantry Division Artillery, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery

337th, 338th, and 339th Field Artillery Battalions [105-mm Howitzer]

913th Field Artillery Battalion [155-mm Howitzer]

FIFTH ARMY TROOPS (*continued*)

313th Medical Battalion
788th Ordnance Light Maintenance Company
88th Quartermaster Company
88th Signal Company
Military Police Platoon
349th Infantry Regiment
350th Infantry Regiment
351st Infantry Regiment
Attached to 88th Division:
804th Tank Destroyer Battalion

Medical:

2d Medical Laboratory
3d Convalescent Hospital
8th, 16th, 38th, and 56th Evacuation Hospitals (750 Bed)
10th Field Hospital
11th Evacuation Hospital
15th, 93d, 94th, and 95th Evacuation Hospitals (Semi-Mobile) (400 Bed)
12th Medical Depot Supply Company [-1 Section, Advance Depot Platoon]
161st Medical Battalion (Separate), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
401st, 402d, and 403d Collecting Companies
601st Clearing Company
Attached to 161st Medical Battalion:
551st Ambulance Company, Motor
162d Medical Battalion (Separate), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
404th, 405th, and 406th Collecting Companies
602d Clearing Company
Attached to 162d Medical Battalion:
550th Ambulance Company, Motor
Medical Units Attached to Fifth Army:
2d Auxiliary Surgical Group [from NATOUSA]
11th Malaria Survey Unit [from PBS]
28th Malaria Control Unit [from PBS]
516th, 534th, 535th, and 537th Medical Hospital Ship Platoons

.....

Military Police:

101st Military Police Battalion [-1 Platoon each, Companies B and C]
504th Military Police Battalion [-Company C and 1 Platoon, Company B]
759th Military Police Battalion [-Company A]
53d and 61st Military Police Companies (Post, Camp, and Station)
377th and 379th Military Police Escort Guard Companies
6724th Guard Company (Provisional)
PBS Unit Attached to Fifth Army:
342d Military Police Escort Guard Company

Ordnance:

2660th Ordnance Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
(Provisional)
62d Ordnance Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
(w/atched Med)
53d and 684th Ordnance Ammunition Companies
2652d Ordnance Ammunition Company (Provisional)
236th Ordnance Bomb Disposal Company
2630th Ordnance Battalion (Provisional), Headquarters and Headquarters
Detachment (w/atched Med)
42d Ordnance Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
(w/atched Med)
29th, 46th, 94th, and 112th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Companies
261st Ordnance Maintenance Company (AA)
3488th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company (Q)
45th Ordnance Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
(w/atched Med); *attached:*
58th and 66th Ordnance Ammunition Companies
14th, 45th, and 101st Ordnance Medium Maintenance Companies
262d Ordnance Maintenance Company (AA)
3407th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company (Q)
77th Ordnance Depot Company
Detachment, 476th Ordnance Evacuation Company
525th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company (Tank)
188th Ordnance Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
(w/atched Med)

FIFTH ARMY TROOPS (*continued*)

- 1st Provisional Ordnance Tank Recovery and Evacuation Platoon
- 86th and 87th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Companies (Tank)
- 93d Ordnance Maintenance Company (AA)
- 109th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Company
- 3485th and 3486th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Companies (Q)
- 6694th Ordnance Base Group (Provisional), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
- 5th Ordnance Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment (w/atched Med)
- 28th and 411th Ordnance Medium Maintenance Companies
- 79th, 189th, and 330th Ordnance Depot Companies
- 529th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company (Tank)
- 87th Ordnance Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment (w/atched Med)
- 476th Ordnance Evacuation Company [-Detachment]
- 477th Ordnance Evacuation Company
- 881st Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company (Q)
- 2622d Ordnance Tank Transporter Company (Provisional)
- 197th Ordnance Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment (w/atched Med)
- 31st and 82d Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Companies (FA)
- 907th Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company (Q)
- 991st Ordnance Heavy Maintenance Company (Tank)

French Units Attached to Fifth Army:

- 651st Maintenance Battalion [-3d Company]
- 611th and 612th Stores Companies
- 631st and 632d Ammunition Companies
- 4th Company, 202d Pioneer Regiment

Quartermaster:

- 62d and 94th Quartermaster Battalions, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachments
- 204th Quartermaster Battalion (Mobile), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
- 3837th, 3838th, 3839th, 3840th, 3853d, and 3880th Quartermaster Gas Supply Companies

Attached to 204th Quartermaster Battalion:

3341st Quartermaster Truck Company (Tank)

2d Platoon, 3654th Quartermaster Truck Company (Tank) [from EBS]

703d Petrol Company [French] [-Detachment]

242d Quartermaster Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
3254th, 3255th, and 3257th Quartermaster Service Companies

Attached to 242d Quartermaster Battalion:

1st Platoon, 212th Military Police Company

249th Quartermaster Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
3278th, 3280th, and 3281st Quartermaster Service Companies

Attached to 249th Quartermaster Battalion:

4065th Quartermaster Service Company

2d Platoon, 85th Quartermaster Depot Company

263d Quartermaster Battalion, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
4062d, 4063d, and 4064th Quartermaster Service Companies

47th Quartermaster Company (Graves Registration) [-3 Platoons]

48th Quartermaster Company (Graves Registration) [-4 Platoons]

85th Quartermaster Depot Company [-1 Platoon]; *attached:*

2 Sections, 299th Quartermaster Salvage Repair Company [from PBS]
90th, 93d, 94th, and 98th Quartermaster Companies (Railhead)

102d and 110th Quartermaster Bakery Companies

230th Quartermaster Salvage Collecting Company

487th Quartermaster Laundry Company

815th, 816th, 817th, and 818th Quartermaster Sterilization Companies

3005th and 3006th Quartermaster Bakery Companies (Mobile) (Special)

PBS Unit Attached to Fifth Army:

1st Platoon, 67th Quartermaster Refrigeration Company

Signal:

51st Signal Battalion [-Detachment]; *attached:*

163d Signal Photo Company [-Detachment]; *attached:*

2d General Assignment Unit, 196th Signal Photo Company

Detachment, 6655th Pictorial Service Company (Provisional) [from
AFHQ]

212th Signal Depot Company [-Detachment]; *attached:*

88th Signal Inspection and Maintenance Detachment

3d Company, 202d Pioneer Regiment [French]

FIFTH ARMY TROOPS (*continued*)

- 6681st Signal Pigeon Company (Provisional) [-Detachment]
- 63d Signal Battalion; *attached*:
 - 128th Signal Company (Radio Intercept) [-Detachments A and B]; *attached*:
 - Detachment A, 849th Signal Intelligence Service [from AFHQ]
 - 4119-S and 4119-T Signal Radio Direction Finding Detachments
 - 180th Signal Repair Company [-3 Sections]
 - 229th Signal Operating Company [-Detachment]
 - Teams 6 and 7, 849th Signal Intelligence Service [from AFHQ]
 - Detachment, 79 Wireless Section [from ACMF]
 - Company C, 1st Armored Signal Battalion [from Seventh Army]
 - Detachment FEC, 1st Armored Signal Battalion [from Seventh Army];
attached:
 - Team II, 849th Signal Intelligence Service
- 74th Signal Company (Special); *attached*:
 - I Radio Repair Section, 180th Signal Repair Company
 - Detachment, 212th Signal Depot Company
 - Detachment, 6681st Signal Pigeon Company (Provisional)
 - Detachment, 817th Signal Port Service Company [from PBS]
- 6746th Signal Service Company

Transportation:

- 6723d Truck Group (Provisional); *attached*:
 - 3644th Quartermaster Truck Company
- 53d Quartermaster Truck Battalion (Dukw) [-3 Companies]
- 235th Quartermaster Battalion (Mobile), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
 - 3637th, 3638th, 3639th, and 3640th Quartermaster Truck Companies
Attached to 235th Quartermaster Battalion:
 - 55th Quartermaster Battalion (Mobile), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
 - 3357th, 3358th, 3359th, and 3360th Quartermaster Truck Companies
Attached to 55th Quartermaster Battalion:
 - 3606th Quartermaster Truck Company
- 56th Quartermaster Battalion (Mobile), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
 - 3373d, 3374th, 3375th, and 3376th Quartermaster Truck Companies
- 468th Quartermaster Battalion (Mobile), Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment

3641st, 3642d, and 3643d Quartermaster Truck Companies
3605th Quartermaster Truck Company
6730th Regulating Company (Provisional)

Transportation Units Attached to Fifth Army:

2d Platoon, 521/I Traffic Control Company [French]

Two Zone Commands [French]

Traffic Control Commission [French]

488th Port Battalion [from PBS]

188th, 189th, 190th, and 191st Port Companies

Attached to 488th Port Battalion:

Company A, 384th Port Battalion

52d Quartermaster Truck Battalion (Dukw) [from PBS]

3421st, 3423d, and 3424th Quartermaster Truck Companies [from PBS]

AFHQ Units Attached to Fifth Army:

Detachment, Company G, 2675th Regiment, Allied Control Commission (USC)
(Provisional)

Combat Propaganda Team, 2679th Headquarters Company, Psychological
Warfare Branch

NATOUSA Unit Attached to Fifth Army:

9th Machine Records Unit

British Units Attached to Fifth Army:

“ Q ” Air Liaison Section (Photo Reconnaissance Unit)

Detachment A, Field Press Censor Section

719 Air Support Command

British Survey Staff Directorate

Headquarters 59 Area

II CORPS

Headquarters and Headquarters Company

Antiaircraft Artillery:

71st AAA Brigade, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery

II CORPS (*continued*)

8th AAA Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
209th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA) [-3d Battalion and Band]
403d AAA Gun Battalion
443d AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion (Self-Propelled)
532d AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion
630th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion [-1 Battery]
6672d Gun Operations Room Platoon (Provisional)
2d Battalion, 505th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA)

Armored Force:

Combat Command B, 1st Armored Division
Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
Company B, Maintenance Battalion
Company B, Supply Battalion [-Detachment]
Detachment, Battalion Headquarters, and Company B, 47th Armored
Medical Battalion
Companies A and B and 1 Platoon of Company E, 16th Armored Engineer
Battalion
68th Armored Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
13th Armored Regiment
Detachment, 141st Armored Signal Company
Attached to Combat Command B:
Detachment, Battalion Headquarters, and Batteries B and C, 434th AAA
Automatic Weapons Battalion
1st Tank Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
753d Tank Battalion (Medium)
756th and 760th Tank Battalions

Cavalry:

91st Cavalry Reconnaissance Squadron

Chemical:

2d Chemical Battalion (Motorized)

Engineers:

19th Engineer Combat Regiment

.
66th Engineer Topographic Company
Company E, 175th Engineer General Service Regiment
1st and 4th Platoons, Company A, 84th Engineer Camouflage Battalion
6617th Engineer Mine Clearing Company (Provisional)
1 Company, 51st Engineer Battalion [Italian]

Field Artillery:

71st Field Artillery Brigade, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
194th Field Artillery Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
2d Field Artillery Observation Battalion
6th Field Artillery Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
59th and 93d Armored Field Artillery Battalions [105-mm Howitzer]
2d Battalion, 36th Field Artillery Regiment [155-mm Gun]
77th Field Artillery Regiment [-1st Battalion] [155-mm Howitzer]
194th and 995th Field Artillery Battalions [8-inch Howitzer]
697th and 698th Field Artillery Battalions [240-mm Howitzer]
932d, 936th, and 937th Field Artillery Battalions [155-mm Howitzer]
935th Field Artillery Battalion [4.5-inch Gun]
985th Field Artillery Battalion [155-mm Gun]

General:

25th Machine Records Unit
30th Finance Disbursing Section

Infantry:

34th Infantry Division
Headquarters and Headquarters Company
34th Infantry Division Band
34th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop (Mechanized)
109th Engineer Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
34th Infantry Division Artillery, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
185th Field Artillery Battalion [155-mm Howitzer]
109th Medical Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
734th Ordnance Light Maintenance Company
34th Quartermaster Company
34th Signal Company [-Detachments]
Military Police Platoon

II CORPS (*continued*)

133d Regimental Combat Team

- 133d Infantry Regiment [-2d Battalion]
- 100th Infantry Battalion (Separate)
- 151st Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
- Company A, 109th Engineer Battalion
- Company A, 109th Medical Battalion
- Detachment, 34th Signal Company

135th Regimental Combat Team

- 135th Infantry Regiment
- 125th Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
- Company B, 109th Engineer Battalion
- Company B, 109th Medical Battalion
- Detachment, 34th Signal Company

168th Regimental Combat Team

- 168th Infantry Regiment
- 175th Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
- Company C, 109th Engineer Battalion
- Company C, 109th Medical Battalion
- Detachment, 34th Signal Company

Attached to 34th Division:

- 105th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion (Self-Propelled)
- 776th Tank Destroyer Battalion
- Detachment B, 72d Signal Company (Special)

36th Infantry Division:

- Headquarters and Headquarters Company
- 36th Infantry Division Band
- 36th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop (Mechanized)
- 111th Engineer Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
- 36th Infantry Division Artillery, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
 - 155th Field Artillery Battalion [155-mm Howitzer]
- 111th Medical Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
- 736th Ordnance Light Maintenance Company
- 36th Quartermaster Company

36th Signal Company [-Detachments]
Military Police Platoon

141st Regimental Combat Team
141st Infantry Regiment
131st Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
Company A, 111th Engineer Battalion
Company A, 111th Medical Battalion
Detachment, 36th Signal Company

142d Regimental Combat Team
142d Infantry Regiment
132d Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
Company B, 111th Engineer Battalion
Company B, 111th Medical Battalion
Detachment, 36th Signal Company

143d Regimental Combat Team
143d Infantry Regiment
133d Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
Company C, 111th Engineer Battalion
Company C, 111th Medical Battalion
Detachment, 36th Signal Company

Italian Unit Attached to II Corps:

67th Infantry Regiment [-5th Company and 1 Platoon]

Medical:

54th Medical Battalion
11th Field Hospital

Military Police:

202d Military Police Company
Company B [-1 Platoon], 504th Military Police Battalion

Ordnance:

55th Ordnance Bomb Disposal Squad (Separate)

II CORPS (*continued*)

Quartermaster:

- 1st and 4th Platoons, 47th Quartermaster Company (Graves Registration)
- 523d Quartermaster Car Company
- 3256th Quartermaster Service Company

Signal:

- 53d Signal Battalion
- Detachment A, 128th Signal Company (Radio Intercept); *attached*:
- Detachment H, 849th Signal Intelligence Service [from AFHQ]

Tank Destroyer:

- 636th and 805th Tank Destroyer Battalions

Transportation:

- 3404th Quartermaster Truck Company
- 1st, 2d, and 5th Pack Mule Companies [Italian]

VI CORPS

Headquarters and Headquarters Company

Antiaircraft Artillery:

- 35th AAA Brigade, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
- 68th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA) [-3d Battalion]
- 106th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion (Self-Propelled)
- 216th AAA Gun Battalion
- 433d, 451st, and 536th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalions
- 102d AA Balloon Battery (Very Low Altitude) [-Detachment]
- 690th and 692d AAA Machine Gun Batteries (Airborne)
- 6673d Gun Operations Room Platoon (Provisional)

Armored Force:

- 1st Armored Division [-Combat Command B]
- Headquarters and Headquarters Company

VI CORPS (*continued*)

Service Company

1st Armored Division Trains, Headquarters and Headquarters Company

Maintenance Battalion [-Company B]

Supply Battalion [-Company B]

47th Armored Medical Battalion [-Detachment, Battalion Headquarters,
and Company B]

81st Armored Reconnaissance Battalion

16th Armored Engineer Battalion [-Companies A and B and 1 Platoon,
Company E]

1st Armored Division Artillery, Headquarters

27th and 91st Armored Field Artillery Battalions [105-mm Howitzer]

6th Armored Infantry Regiment

1st Armored Regiment

141st Armored Signal Company [-Detachment]

Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment, Combat Command A

Attached to 1st Armored Division:

191st Tank Battalion

434th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion [-Detachment, Battalion Head-
quarters, and 2 Batteries]

2d Platoon, 47th Quartermaster Company (Graves Registration)

751st Tank Battalion

Chemical:

83d and 84th Chemical Battalions (Motorized)

24th Chemical Company (Decontamination)

Engineers:

36th and 39th Engineer Combat Regiments

661st Engineer Topographic Company

Company B, 405th Engineer Water Supply Battalion

Field Artillery:

18th Field Artillery Brigade, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery

35th Field Artillery Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery

15th Field Artillery Observation Battalion

1st Battalion, 36th Field Artillery Regiment [155-mm Gun]

VI CORPS (*continued*)

69th Armored Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
1st Battalion, 77th Field Artillery Regiment [155-mm Howitzer]
141st and 938th Field Artillery Battalions [155-mm Howitzer]
456th Parachute Field Artillery Battalion [-Batteries C and D] [75-mm Pack
Howitzer]
976th and 977th Field Artillery Battalions [155-mm Gun]

Infantry:

3d Infantry Division

Headquarters and Headquarters Company
3d Infantry Division Band
3d Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop (Mechanized)
10th Engineer Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
3d Infantry Division Artillery, Headquarters and Headquarters
Battery
9th Field Artillery Battalion [155-mm Howitzer]
3d Medical Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
703d Ordnance Light Maintenance Company
3d Quartermaster Company
3d Signal Company [-Detachments]
Military Police Platoon

7th Regimental Combat Team

7th Infantry Regiment
10th Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
Company A, 10th Engineer Battalion
Company A, 3d Medical Battalion
Detachment, 3d Signal Company

15th Regimental Combat Team

15th Infantry Regiment
39th Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
Company B, 10th Engineer Battalion
Company B, 3d Medical Battalion
Detachment, 3d Signal Company

.

30th Regimental Combat Team

- 30th Infantry Regiment
- 41st Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
- Company C, 10th Engineer Battalion
- Company C, 3d Medical Battalion
- Detachment, 3d Signal Company

Attached to 3d Division:

- 441st AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion (Self-Propelled)
- 601st Tank Destroyer Battalion
- 2d Platoon, 48th Quartermaster Company (Graves Registration)

45th Infantry Division

- Headquarters and Headquarters Company
- 45th Infantry Division Band
- 45th Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop (Mechanized)
- 120th Engineer Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
- 45th Infantry Division Artillery, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery
- 189th Field Artillery Battalion [155-mm Howitzer]
- 120th Medical Battalion [-Companies A, B, and C]
- 700th Ordnance Light Maintenance Company
- 45th Quartermaster Company
- 45th Signal Company [-Detachments]
- Military Police Platoon

157th Regimental Combat Team

- 157th Infantry Regiment
- 158th Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
- Company A, 120th Engineer Battalion
- Company A, 120th Medical Battalion
- Detachment, 45th Signal Company

179th Regimental Combat Team

- 179th Infantry Regiment
- 160th Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
- Company B, 120th Engineer Battalion

Company B, 120th Medical Battalion
Detachment, 45th Signal Company

180th Regimental Combat Team
180th Infantry Regiment
171st Field Artillery Battalion [105-mm Howitzer]
Company C, 120th Engineer Battalion
Company C, 120th Medical Battalion
Detachment, 45th Signal Company

Attached to 45th Division:

3d Platoon, 48th Quartermaster Company (Graves Registration)
645th Tank Destroyer Battalion

504th Regimental Combat Team
504th Parachute Infantry Regiment
Company C, 307th Airborne Engineer Battalion
376th Parachute Field Artillery Battalion [75-mm Pack Howitzer]

509th Parachute Infantry Battalion [-Company G]

1 British Infantry Division

Headquarters 1 Infantry Division

1 Division Royal Artillery (RA)

- 2, 19, and 67 Field Regiments RA [24 25-pounders]
- 81 Anti-Tank Regiment RA [36 57-mm Guns; 12 17-pounders]
- 90 Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment RA [54 40-mm Guns]
- 24 Army Field Regiment RA [24 105-mm Howitzers SP]
- 78 Field Regiment RA [24 25-pounders]
- 80 Medium Regiment RA [16 4.5-inch Guns]

1 Reconnaissance Regiment [battalion]

2 Infantry Brigade

- 6 Battalion, Gordon Highlanders
- 1 Battalion, Loyal Regiment
- 2 Battalion, North Staffordshire Regiment

3 Infantry Brigade

- 1 Battalion, Duke of Wellington's Regiment
- 2 Battalion, Sherwood Foresters
- 1 Battalion, King's Shropshire Light Infantry

24 Guards Brigade

- 1 Battalion, Irish Guards
- 1 Battalion, Scots Guards
- 5 Battalion, Grenadier Guards

56 British (London) Infantry Division

Headquarters 56 (London) Infantry Division

56 Infantry Division Royal Artillery

- 64, 65, and 113 Field Regiments RA [24 25-pounders]
- 67 Anti-Tank Regiment RA [36 57-mm Guns; 12 17-pounders]
- 100 Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment RA [54 40-mm Guns]

44 Reconnaissance Regiment [battalion]

167 Infantry Brigade

- 8 Battalion, Royal Fusiliers
- 9 Battalion, Royal Fusiliers
- 7 Battalion, Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry

168 Infantry Brigade

- 10 Battalion, Royal Berkshire Regiment
- 1 Battalion, London Scots
- 1 Battalion, London Irish Rifles

Medical:

- 52d Medical Battalion
- 33d Field Hospital
- 549th Ambulance Company, Motor

Military Police:

- 206th Military Police Company
- Company C, 504th Military Police Battalion

VI CORPS (*continued*)

Ordnance:

56th Ordnance Bomb Disposal Squad (Separate)

Rangers:

6615th Ranger Force, Headquarters and Headquarters Company (Provisional)
1st, 3d, and 4th Ranger Infantry Battalions

Signal:

57th Signal Battalion
Detachment, 51st Signal Battalion
Detachment B, 128th Signal Company (Radio Intercept); *attached*:
Detachment E, 849th Signal Intelligence Service [from AFHQ]
Detachment, 163d Signal Photo Company
1 Radio Repair Section, 180th Signal Repair Company
Detachment, 229th Signal Operating Company

Special Service Force:

1st Special Service Force
Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment
1st, 2d, and 3d Regiments
Service Battalion
16th Finance Disbursing Section

Tank Destroyer:

701st and 894th Tank Destroyer Battalions

Transportation:

Companies B and C, 53d Quartermaster Truck Battalion (Dukw)

FRENCH EXPEDITIONARY CORPS

Headquarters, French Expeditionary Corps

Antiaircraft Artillery:

67th Coast Artillery Regiment (AA) [U.S.] [-3d Battalion]; *attached*:
3d Platoon, Company A, 84th Engineer Camouflage Battalion [U.S.]
432d and 437th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalions (Self-Propelled) [U.S.]

FRENCH EXPEDITIONARY CORPS (*continued*)

Armored Force:

2d Tank Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment [U.S.]
755th Tank Battalion (Medium) [U.S.]
757th Tank Battalion [U.S.] [-Companies A and D]

Chemical:

3d Chemical Battalion (Motorized) [U.S.]

Engineers:

201st Pioneer Regiment [-2 Companies of 1st Battalion and 2d Battalion]
1st Battalion, 202d Pioneer Regiment [-2 Companies]
2d Battalion, 202d Pioneer Regiment [-2 Companies]
180th Engineer Battalion [-1 Company]
Company F, 175th Engineer Generale Service Regiment [U.S.]

Field Artillery:

Régiment d'Artillerie Coloniale du Levant [155-mm Gun]; *attached*:
Naval Battery [155-mm GPF Gun]
13th Field Artillery Brigade, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery [U.S.]
17th and 178th Field Artillery Regiments [U.S.] [155-mm Howitzer]
36th Field Artillery Regiment [U.S.] [-2 Battalions]
1st Field Artillery Observation Battalion [U.S.]
Attached to 13th Field Artillery Brigade:
173d Field Artillery Battalion [U.S.] [155-mm Gun]
933d Field Artillery Battalion [U.S.] [155-mm Howitzer]
939th Field Artillery Battalion [U.S.] [4.5-inch Gun]

Infantry:

2d Moroccan Infantry Division
Headquarters and Headquarters Company
3d Spahi Reconnaissance Battalion (Moroccan)
41st AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion
87th Engineer Battalion
63d Algerian Artillery Regiment, Headquarters Company
4th Battalion [155-mm Howitzer]

FRENCH EXPEDITIONARY CORPS (*continued*)

Headquarters and Clearing Company, 9th Medical Battalion
7th Ordnance Company
9th Quartermaster Company
87/84 Signal Company
187th Truck Company

Regimental Combat Team A

4th Moroccan Infantry Regiment
2d Battalion, 63d Algerian Artillery Regiment [105-mm Howitzer]
1st Collecting Company [Medical]

Regimental Combat Team B

5th Moroccan Infantry Regiment
1st Battalion, 63d Algerian Artillery Regiment [105-mm Howitzer]
3d Collecting Company [Medical]

Regimental Combat Team C

8th Moroccan Infantry Regiment
3d Battalion, 63d Algerian Artillery Regiment [105-mm Howitzer]
2d Collecting Company [Medical]

Attached to 2d Moroccan Division:

3d Company, 201st Pioneer Regiment
4th Group of Tabors
8th Tank Destroyer Battalion
14th and 15th Pack Mule Companies
32d AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion
3d Battalion, 64th Algerian Artillery Regiment [105-mm Howitzer]

3d Algerian Infantry Division

Headquarters and Headquarters Company
3d Spahi Reconnaissance Battalion (Algerian)
37th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalion
83d Engineer Battalion
67th Algerian Artillery Regiment, Headquarters Company
1st, 2d, and 3d Battalions [105-mm Howitzer]
4th Battalion [155-mm Howitzer]

.
3d Medical Battalion
3d Ordnance Company
3d Quartermaster Company
83/84 Signal Company
183d Truck Company
3d Algerian Infantry Regiment
4th Tunisian Infantry Regiment
7th Algerian Infantry Regiment

Attached to 3d Algerian Division:

7th Tank Destroyer Battalion
17th and 21st Pack Mule Companies
34th and 40th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalions
64th Algerian Artillery Regiment [-3d Battalion] [105-mm Howitzer]
4th Company, 201st Pioneer Regiment

Goum Headquarters

3d Group of Tabors

1st Motorized Group [Italian]

Group Headquarters
68th Infantry Regiment
29th, 33d, and 51st Bersaglieri Battalions [Reconnaissance]
185th Parachute Battalion
5th Antitank Battalion
Arditi Battalion
11th Artillery Regiment
51st Engineer Battalion [-1 Company]
51st Military Police Section
51st Medical Detachment
34th Surgical Group
244th Field Hospital
51st Ration Detachment
250th Truck Battalion
250th Pack Mule Detachment

FRENCH EXPEDITIONARY CORPS (*continued*)

Medical:

- 1st Mobile Surgical Group
- 1st and 2d Mobile Surgical Formations
- 401st and 405th Casualty Clearing Hospitals
- 422d and 425th Field Hospitals
- 472d and 473d Hygiene Sections
- 531st Ambulance Company
- 541/1 Veterinary Ambulance Company

Military Police:

- 521/1 Traffic Control Company [-2d Platoon]

Quartermaster:

- 302d Meat Supply Company
- 310th Bakery Section
- 332d Meat Supply Company [-1 Section]
- 323d Subsistence Depot
- 349th Quartermaster Bakery Group
- 352d Mobile Bakery
- 381st Administration Overhead Company

Signal:

- 806/1 and 806/3 Signal Lines Construction Companies
- 807/1 Signal Operating Company
- 808/1 Signal Radio and Telegraph Unit
- 809/1 Telegraph Detachment
- 810/1 Signal Depot Company

Transportation:

- 501st Transport Group [-2 Companies]

ITALIAN TROOPS

- Headquarters, 210th Infantry Division
- Headquarters, 148th Infantry Regiment
- 1st and 2d Infantry Battalions

ITALIAN TROOPS (*continued*)

1st and 210th Engineer Companies
Alpini Instructor Detachment
7th Company, 113th Infantry; *attached*:
 1 Platoon, 67th Infantry Regiment
110th, 130th, and 210th Veterinary Hospitals

10 CORPS

Headquarters 10 Corps

Anti-Aircraft Artillery:

 12 Anti-Aircraft Brigade RA
 574 Coast Regiment

Armoured Force:

 50 Battalion, Royal Tank Regiment
 12/5 Lancers [tank battalion]
 23 Armoured Brigade
 142 Army Field Regiment RA [24 25-pounders SP]
 57 Anti-Tank Regiment RA [48 6-pounders]
 46 Reconnaissance Regiment [battalion]
 11 Battalion, King's Royal Rifle Corps
 King's Dragoon Guards [armoured-car squadron]
 Royal Scots Greys (2d Dragoons) [tank battalion]
 46 Battalion, Royal Tank Regiment

Field Artillery:

 1 Army Group Royal Artillery
 51 and 58 Medium Regiments RA [16 5.5-inch Gun/Howitzers each]
 56 Heavy Regiment RA [16 7.2-inch Gun/Howitzers]

Infantry and Commandos:

 2 Special Service Brigade
 9, 10, and 43 Commandos
 40 Royal Marine Commando
 6 Battalion, (22) Cheshire Regiment [machine-gun battalion]

5 British Infantry Division

Headquarters 5 Infantry Division

7 Battalion, (22) Cheshire Regiment [machine-gun battalion]

5 Division Royal Artillery

91, 92, and 156 Field Regiments RA [24 25-pounders each]

52 Anti-Tank Regiment RA [36 57-mm Guns; 12 17-pounders]

18 Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment RA [54 40-mm Guns]

102 Medium Regiment RA [16 5.5-inch Gun/Howitzers]

40 Battalion, Royal Tank Regiment

5 Reconnaissance Regiment [battalion]

13 Infantry Brigade

2 Battalion, Wiltshire Regiment

2 Battalion, Cameronians (Scottish Rifles)

2 Battalion, Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers

15 Infantry Brigade

1 Battalion, King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry

1 Battalion, Green Howards

1 Battalion, York and Lancaster Regiment

17 Infantry Brigade

6 Battalion, Seaforth Highlanders

2 Battalion, Northamptonshire Regiment

2 Battalion, Royal Scots Fusiliers

46 British Infantry Division

Headquarters 46 Infantry Division

2 Battalion, Royal Northumberland Fusiliers [machine-gun battalion]

46 Division Royal Artillery

70, 71, and 172 Field Regiments RA [24 25-pounders each]

58 Anti-Tank Regiment RA [36 57-mm Guns; 12 17-pounders]

115 Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment RA [54 40-mm Guns]

57 Field Regiment RA [24 25-pounders]

2 Medium Regiment RA [16 4.5-inch Guns]

46 Reconnaissance Regiment [battalion]

128 Infantry Brigade

- 1/4 Battalion, Hampshire Regiment
- 2 Battalion, Hampshire Regiment
- 5 Battalion, Hampshire Regiment

138 Infantry Brigade

- 6 Battalion, Lincolnshire Regiment
- 2/4 Battalion, King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry
- 6 Battalion, York and Lancaster Regiment

139 Infantry Brigade

- 2/5 Battalion, Leicestershire Regiment
- 2/5 Battalion, Sherwood Foresters
- 16 Battalion, Durham Light Infantry

169 Infantry Brigade (*attached to 46 Division*)

- 2/5 Battalion, Queen's Own Royal Regiment
- 2/6 Battalion, Queen's Own Royal Regiment
- 2/7 Battalion, Queen's Own Royal Regiment

201 Guards Brigade (*attached to 46 Division*)

- 6 Battalion, Grenadier Guards
- 3 Battalion, Coldstream Guards
- 2 Battalion, Scots Guards

Italian Units Attached to 10 Corps:

Headquarters, 514th Infantry Regiment

1st Infantry Battalion

Parma Company

112th Machine Gun Frontier Guards

107th Mortaio Company

10th Pack Mule Company

14th Cavalry Group

210th Engineer Company

American Units Attached to 10 Corps:

Company A, 53d Quartermaster Truck Battalion (Dukw)

Detachment A, 72d Signal Company (Special)

NEW ZEALAND CORPS

Headquarters New Zealand Corps

Antiaircraft Artillery:

- 5th AAA Group, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery [U. S.]; *attached*:
- 401st AAA Gun Battalion [U. S.]
- 439th and 534th AAA Automatic Weapons Battalions [U. S.]

Engineers:

- 1108th Engineer Combat Group [U. S.]
- 48th and 235th Engineer Combat Battalions [U. S.]

Field Artillery:

- 2 Army Group Royal Artillery
- 5 and 74 Medium Regiments RA [16 5.5-inch Gun/Howitzers each]
- 76 and 140 Medium Regiments RA [16 4.5-inch Guns each]
- 69 Medium Regiment RA [8 4.5-inch Guns; 8 5.5-inch Gun/Howitzers]

Infantry:

- 2 New Zealand Division
- Headquarters 2 New Zealand Division
- 27 New Zealand (Machine-gun) Battalion
- 2 New Zealand Division Artillery
- 4, 5, and 6 New Zealand Field Regiments [24 25-pounders each]
- 7 New Zealand Anti-Tank Regiment [36 57-mm Guns; 12 17-pounders]
- 14 New Zealand Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment [54 40-mm Guns]
- 23 Army Field Regiment RA [24 25-pounders]
- 98 Army Field Regiment RA [24 105-mm Howitzers SP]
- 2 New Zealand Division Cavalry Regiment
- 4 New Zealand Armoured Brigade
- 18, 19, and 20 New Zealand Armoured Regiments
- 22 New Zealand Battalion (Motorized)
- 5 New Zealand Infantry Brigade
- 21 and 23 New Zealand Battalions
- 28 New Zealand Battalion (Maori)

6 New Zealand Infantry Brigade
24, 25, and 26 New Zealand Battalions

4 Indian Infantry Division

Headquarters 4 Indian Infantry Division

Machine-gun Battalion, Rajputana Rifles

4 Indian Division Royal Artillery

1, 11, and 31 Field Regiments RA [24 25-pounders each]

149 Anti-Tank Regiment RA [36 57-mm Guns; 12 17-pounders]

57 Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment RA [54 40-mm Guns]

166 (Newfoundland) Field Regiment RA [24 25-pounders]

4 Reconnaissance Regiment [battalion]

5 Indian Infantry Brigade

1/4 Battalion, Essex Regiment

1/6 Battalion, Rajputana Rifles

1/9 Battalion, Gurkha Rifles

7 Indian Infantry Brigade

1 Battalion, Royal Sussex Regiment

4/16 Battalion, Punjab Regiment

1/2 Battalion, Gurkha Rifles

11 Indian Infantry Brigade

2 Battalion, Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders

4/6 Battalion, Rajputana Rifles

2/7 Battalion, Gurkha Rifles

Transportation:

4th Pack Mule Company [Italian] [-1 Section]

22d Pack Mule Company [French]

* * * * *

This part of the Army History was prepared under the direction of Col. John D. Forsythe, Historian, by Capt. Harris G. Warren and Capt. John Bowditch III with the assistance of Lt. Robert W. Komer and S/Sgt. Walter A. Hamilton. The maps were drawn by S/Sgt. Alvin J. Weinberger and Sgt. Charles W. Petersen.

*The text was printed and the volume bound by L'Impronta Press, Florence, Italy.
The printing of the maps and illustrations was executed by the Survey Section,
15th Army Group.*

* * * * *